This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

ܕܝܘܢܘܣܝܘܣ ܒܪ ܨܠܝܒܝ

ܠܘܩܒܠ ܝܗܘܕܝܐ

235

THE TREATISE OF

DIONYSIUS BAR ṢALIBHI AGAINST THE JEWS.

PART. I.

THE SYRIAC TEXT

EDITED FROM

A MESOPOTAMIAN MS.

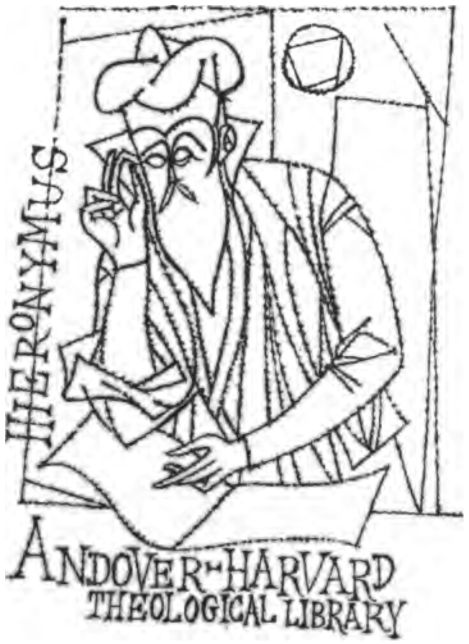
(Cod. Syr. HARRIS. 83)

BY

J. DE ZWAAN.

E. J. BRILL
PUBLISHERS AND PRINTERS
LEIDEN 1906.

BM
585
.D56
1906


HIERONYMUS
ANDOVER-HARVARD
THEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

ܕܝܘܢܘܣܝܘܣ ܒܪ ܨܠܝܒܝ

ܠܘܩܒܠ ܝܗܘܕܝܐ

235

THE TREATISE OF

DIONYSIUS BAR ṢALIBHI

AGAINST THE JEWS.

PART. I.

THE SYRIAC TEXT

EDITED FROM

A MESOPOTAMIAN MS.

(Cod. Syr. HARRIS. 83)

BY

J. DE ZWAAN.

E. J. BRILL
PUBLISHERS AND PRINTERS
LEIDEN 1906.

BM
595
.D56
1906

PRINTED BY E. J. BRILL, LEIDEN (HOLLAND).

PREFACE.

This volume containing only the Syriac text of Bar Ṣalibhi's treatise against the Jews, will soon be followed by another in which an English translation with full notes, indices etc. will be presented.

Dr. J. Rendel Harris will add to this an Introduction dealing mainly with the *Book of Testimonies* [1]). It is with a view to the study of this subject that this text has been thought worth publishing.

As a more formal and full preface will accompany the second volume I hope to acknowledge there the debt of gratitude I owe to those friends whose generous help and assistance made this first venture in Syriac possible for me.

Some technicalities, however, must be mentioned here.

I. Punctuation. Entire and faithful reproduction of the punctuation of the MS. was not advisable as it tended rather to obscure the sense by its desperate condition. The system adopted is this: (.) = (⁘), (,) = (.), (;) = (.̣), (:) = (·), (?) = (:), (!) = (⁝). The pronoun ܡܢ has been distinguished from the preposition by a point: ܡ̇ܢ = ܡܿܢ: *who.*

A similar high point has been used — except in very evident and frequent cases like ܐܡ̇ܪܝܢ — to distinguish the active Participle from the Perfect; ܚ̇ܙܐ stands for *seeing,* ܚܙ̣ܐ for *he saw.*

In cases of concord in number only one of both words

1) Cf. *Expositor* VI N°. LXIX (Sept. 1905) pp. 161—171.

has generally been provided with the *Sejāmē (Ribbûi)* points. Sometimes exegesis is implied in this way, my only defence being that such difficulties are unavoidable in editing a rather bad MS., especially when inspection of the MS. is not possible while passing the sheets through the press.

II. Corrections. Mainly to the same cause are due the following corrections:

II. § 1. and elsewhere; the headings of the chapters all in rubrics — also the final ܫܠܡ etc.

II. § 2. 1); the MS. reads ܐܪ̈ܕܒܒܬܐ for ܕܘܒܠܬܐ, and ܒܪ̈ܝܢܝܢ (?) for ܟ̇ܪ̈ܝܢ.

IV. § 6. 4); the MS. reads ܦܘ̈ܩܕܢܘܗܝ, ܐܝܬܘܗܝ, for ܦܬܓܡܘ̈ܗܝ, ܕܢܡܘܣܐ. The words between brackets have been misread.

IV. § 23. 1); Read ܥܠ ܬܠܬܐ ܡܘ̈ܩܕܐ.

III. Omissions. This category consists of a score of *marginal readings* or *capitulations*. As they have no claim to any superiority to the majority of those which have been inserted in the text for the sake of completeness only, it seemed best to print here the only one which may be of some interest: (*see:* Romans. 9 : 33) V. § 7. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܐܡܝܪ ܕܗܐ ܣܐܡ ܐܢܐ ܒܨܗܝܘܢ ܬܘܩܠܬܐ ܘܟܐܦܐ ܕܡܬܩܠܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܢ ܕܒܗ ܢܗܝܡܢ ܠܐ ܢܒܗܬ ܀

Leiden, April 1906.

J. DE ZWAAN.

ܕܕܝܘܢܘܣܝܘܣ ܒܪ ܨܠܝܒܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܝܗܘ̈ܕܝܐ

ܒܫܡܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܚܕ ܐܘܣܝܐ ܕܬܠܝܬܝ ܒܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ ܐܬܪܝܢ ܕܢܟܒ. ܡܟܬܒܢܘܬܐ ܐܘܚܕܬ ܕܪܫܐ ܘܟܘܫܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܥܡܐ ܕܝܗܘ̈ܕܝܐ ܡܬܟܪܟܢܐ ܘܩܛܘܠ ܡܪܗܘܢ ܀ ܥܡܐ ܟܦܘܪ ܕܝܗܘ̈ܕܝܐ ܡܢ ܝܗܘܕܐ ܒܪ ܝܥܩܘܒ. ܚܕ ܡܢ ܬܪܥܣܪ ܫܒܛ̈ܝܐ ܘܐܚܝ̈ܗ ܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܕܝܠܗܘܢ. ܘܡܬܦܫܩ ܝܗܘܕܐ ܗܘ ܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܀

Caput 1.

§ 1. ܡܠܐܟܘܗܝ ܡܪܢ ܕܠܗ ܕܡܬܒܥܝܐ ܕܝܘܢܘܣܝܘܣ ܒܢܝܪܐ ܘܒܢܝܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܘܐܦܢ ܡܠܦܢܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܒܢܝܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܀ ܕܦܪܐ ܢܝܠܐ [1]: ܒܬܪ ܟܢܝܪ ܕܢܦܩܬ ܠܗ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܒܥܡܐ ܕܐܪ̈ܓܢܝܐ ܐܘܚܕܬ ܠܦ̈ܢܝܐ. ܐܘ ܐܝܟܐ ܚܒܝܒܐ ܘܡܣܟܦܢܝܐ ܕܒܬ̈ܠܐ ܘܕܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ. ܘܥܠܠܬ ܕܒܘܬܐ ܒܐܪܘܒܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܢܝܐ ܘܡܬܒܐ. ܘܢܘܬ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܬܠܬܐ ܡܩ̈ܒܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܘܚܕ ܡܢ ܩܘܡ̈ܐ ܒܪܐ ܘܡܠܬܐ ܐܬܒܢܝ. ܘܐܬܘܪܝ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܥܒܕ. ܘܒܐܝܕܐ ܒܐܝܕܐ ܥܒܕܢ ܠܗܦܟܬܐ ܕܡܟܦܝܢ ܚܠܝܢ ܘܡܬܩܢܬܐ ܕܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܘܐܦ ܕܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܘܦ̈ܠܠܘܣܘܦܐ ܒܬܘܟܐ ܠܡܠܬܐ ܕܠܘܩܒܠܗܘܢ ܫܦܝܢ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܕܡ ܒܪܘܚܐ ܀

§ 2. ܗܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܟܝܠ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܘܚܕܬ ܢܦܠܘܓ ܠܝ̈ܗܘܕܝܐ

---

1) Hucusque litteris rubris, duobus solum vocabulis ܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܗܘ exceptis.

ܘܒܡܟܐ ܕܡܫܪܝܬܐ ܘܒܒܪ̈ܝܐ ܀ ܗܢܘܢ ܕܒܕ݂ ܡܢ ܐܒܪܗܡ
ܥܡܘܗ ܠܓܢܣܐ. ܒܐܝܕ݂ ܡܘܫܐ ܐܬܦܪܫܘ ܡܢ ܒܒܢܝܘܬܐ
ܘܡܠܘ ܢܡܘ̈ܣܐ ܘܦܘ̈ܩܕܢܐ. ܘܒܬܪ ܢܥܡܕ ܒܢܘܢ ܝܬܪ
ܐܪܟܐ ܕܡܗܠܟܐ ܀ ܘܒܕ݂ ܬܘܡܐ ܘܢܣܘ ܘܢܪܒܘ ܘܐܬܟܢܫܘ
ܒܐܬܘ̈ܬܐ ܘܒܚܝܠܐ ܘܒܢܕܢܐ ܘܒܡ̈ܠܟܐ ܘܒܡܘܢܐ ܘܡܡ̈ܠܟܐ.
ܗܦܟܘ ܡܢ ܕܢܚ ܠܡܟܘܬܐ ܕܢܫܩܐ. ܘܠܢܬܒܐ ܢܓܡܘ.
ܘܠܒܪܐ ܢܒܝܒܐ ܘܦܩܘ ܀ ܘܒܠ ܗܝ ܐܬܒܪܘ ܘܡܕ݂ܝܬܗܘܢ
ܘܗܦܠܐ ܐܬܒܡܪܘ ܀

§ 3. ܐܠܐ ܒܥܘܪܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܒܠ ܒܘܢܝܐ ܕܡܕ̈ܝܢܐ ܀ ܡܒܠܣܕܝܡ
ܠܒܪ ܝܣܪܐܝܠܝܐ ܡܬܩܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܡܢ ܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܐܘܟܝܬ ܠܒܪܐ
ܫܢܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܀ ܘܟܕ ܐܬܦܠܓܬ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܠܬܪܝܢ ܡܢ̈ܘܗܝ
ܒܬܪ ܡܘܬܗ ܕܫܠܝܡܘܢ. ܘܐܬܦܪܫܘ ܬܪܝܢ ܥܣ̈ܪܐ ܫܒܛܐ ܗܘ
ܕܝܗܘܕܐ ܘܕܒܢܝܡܝܢ ܕܝܗܘܕܝܐ. ܟܕ ܡܬܕܒܪܝܢ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܕܘܝܕ
ܒܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܀ ܘܒܬܪ ܕܐܣܬܗ ܠܥܒܕܐ ܠܥܠܡ. ܟܕ ܦܪܐ ܒܘܪ
ܦܘܠܓܐ. ܫܒܛܐ ܕܝܗܘܕܐ ܣܓܝ ܕܢܫܡ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܐܝܬ ܒܡ
ܘܪܒܒܠ. ܘܒܠ ܗܝ ܐܬܩܪܝܘ ܠܗܘܢ ܝܗܘܕܝܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܫܒܛܐ
ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܡܢܗ ܕܫܒܛܐ ܀ ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܟܬܒܐ
ܒܘܢܝܐ ܕܝܗܘܕܝܐ. ܥܠ ܕܡܬܦܫܩ ܡܬܩܪܝܐ. ܟܕ ܦܢܐ ܒܘܢܝܐ
ܐܣܘܪܝܐ · ܒܒܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܒܒܠ. ܘܝܣܪܐܝܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܝܣܪܐܝܠ.
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܝܢ ܡܢ ܠܒܠ ܀

§ 4. ܐܠܐ ܘܒܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܢܐܡܪ ܥܠ ܩܠ̈ܝܬܐ ܕܢܩܠ ܒܠܫܢܗܘܢ ܀
ܢܐܡܪ ܕܝܢ ܥܠ ܐܪܡܝܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܢܗܪܝܢ. ܘܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܡܦܪܐ ܀
ܘܕܝܘܬܐ ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܥܡܠܬ ܠܓܒܒܐ ܘܥܒܪܝܐ.
ܘܡܦܪܐ ܐܬܝܗܘܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܘܬܘܪܝܢ
ܡܬܠܡܕܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܀ ܘܟܕ ܚܕܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܕܒܕܡ
ܬܘܪܐ ܒܐܠܗܘܢ ܢܗܘܢ ܢܛܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܬܪܐ ܗܠܝܢ

ܕܐܬܚܠܦܘ ܒܝܕ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܀ ܐܠܐ ܗܢܘ ܠܦܘܫܩܗܘܢ ܕ̈ܒܢܝܐ
ܘܫܪܒܬܐ ܘܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܒܠܚܘܕܝܗܘܢ ܀

§ 5. ܕܗ̄ ܕܦܪ̈ܝܫܐ ܀ ܗܠܝܢ ܠܡ ܦܪܫܘ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܐܟܡܐ
ܕܡܚܠܝܢ ܒܕܘܒܪ̈ܐ ܀ ܘܡܚܘܕܝܢ ܒܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܣܦܪ̈ܐ. ܘܕܐܝܬ
ܡ̈ܠܐܟܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܩܝܡܬܐ ܡܘܕܝܢ ܀ ܒܕܘܒܪ̈ܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܫܡܠܝܢ
ܘܢܛܪܝܢ ܒܡܠܘܬܐ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܒܚܕܐ ܠܒܢܝܐ ܢ̈ܫܐ. ܘܨܝܡܝܢ ܗܘܘ
ܒܫܒܬܐ. ܘܡܚܕܝܢ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܕܡܫܩܠܐ ܘܡܣܡܪ̈ܐ ܘܡܢܩ̈ܝܬܐ
ܘܐܣܦܩܝܐ ܘܦܬܘܬܐ ܕܬܩ̈ܠܝܘܗܝ. ܘܡܚܠܝܢ ܠܒܪ̈ܐ ܘܠܘܐ
ܘܠܒ̈ܐ. ܘܠܢܡܘܣܐ ܦܪܫܝܢ ܘܦܫܩܝܢ. ܘܫܪ̈ܒܬܐ ܡܢܗ
ܥܒܕܝܢ ܘܐܚܪ̈ܢܝܬܐ ܕܠܒܪ ܡܢܗ ܦܪܫܝܢ ܀ ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܢܦܫܐ
ܡܬܚܠܦܢܝܬܐ ܗܝ. ܘܢܦܫܐ ܙܕܝܩܬܐ ܡܢ ܦܓܪܐ ܠܦܓܪܐ ܡܫܢܝܐ.
ܘܢܦܫܐ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܒܫܘܢܩܗ ܕܢܦܩܐ ܡܢ ܦܓܪܐ ܡܬܦܠܓܐ
ܫܘܢܩܐ ܀

§ 6. ܕܘ̄ ܕܙܕܘܩܝܐ ܀ ܡܬܦܫܩܝܢ ܠܡ ܙܕܝܩܐ. ܘܐܬܬܣܝܡܘ ܡܢ
ܟܗܢܐ ܕܫܡܪ̈ܝܐ ܘܗܘܝܢ ܒܗܘܢܐ ܕܫܡܥܗ ܙܕܘܩ ܀ ܦܪܫܝܢ
ܒܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܬܐ. ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܠܝܬ ܡ̈ܠܐܟܐ ܘܐܦܠܐ ܪܘܚܐ ܀
ܘܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܡܢܕܥܡ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ. ܘܦܓܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܒܐܚܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܦܓܪܢܐܝܬ
ܘܡܚܪ̈ܒܢܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܠܒ̈ܢܐ ܣܡܝܟܐ ܕܢܦܫܬܐ ܀ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܗ
ܕܠܐ ܙܢܐ ܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܒܝܫܬܐ. ܘܠܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܗ ܕܬܗܘܐ ܀
ܘܟܠ ܢܦܫܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܦܠܓܐ ܫܘܢܩܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ̇
ܡܬܒܠܝܢܘܬܐ ܀

§ 7. ܕܙ̄ ܕܗܡܝܪܘܒܦܛܝܣܛܐ[1] ܐܘܟܝܬ ܥܡܕ̈ܝ ܟܠܝܘܡ. ܗܠܝܢ
ܕܟܠܝܘܡ[2] ܡ̈ܥܕܝܐ ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܀ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܢܫ

---

1) M.S. (ut videtur): ܕܗܡܪܦܛܝܣܛܐ

2) Legendum: ܡܥܡܕܝܢ ܗܘܘ ? Cf. Epiph. *Haer*. 17. καθ' ἡμέραν βαπτιζόμενοι.

ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܠܫܡܝܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܟܠ ܚܕ ܐܝܟ ܚܝܠܗ ܀ ܐܡܪܝܢ
ܗܘܘ ܓܝܪ ܕܟܠ ܕܠܐ ܚܝܠܗ ܟܠ ܚܕ ܢܦܫܗ ܗܘ ܀

§ 8. ܕܗ̄ ܕܐܣܛܘܟܣܐ ܐܘܕܥܬ ܢܩܕܐ ܀ ܐܣܛܘܟܣܐ ܓܝܪ ܐܬܩܪܝܘ
ܡܛܠ ܢܡܘܣܘܬܐ ܕܐܫܬܘܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܀ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܟܠ ܗܢܘܢ
ܕܐܡܬܢܝܐܝܬ ܡܬܕܡܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܕܢܬܒܪܐ ܐܢܘܢ . ܘܟܠ ܗܢܘܢ
ܕܠܐ ܡܬܕܡܝܢ ܠܒܪܝܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ̈ܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܦܘܪܣܢܗܘܢ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܀ ܘܬܠܬ ܥܠܝܢ ܓܢܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܥܝܢܗܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܙܘܕܟܐ.
ܘܡܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܟܠܗܝܢ ܗܘ̇ܝ. ܠܐ ܬܘܒ ܦܪܝܫܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܗܘܢ . ܟܕ
ܡܣܬܟܠܝܢ ܕܠܗ ܒܪܝܬܐ ܠܗܕܐ ܦܪܝܫܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܕܢܣܬܟܠܘܢ
ܒܟܝܢܐ ܀

§ 9. ܕܘ̄ ܕܐܦܘܦܣܐ ܕܡܬܦܫܩܝܢ ܡܢܝܢܐ ܀ ܐܬܦܫܩܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܗܠܝܢ
ܕܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܡܫܬܟܠܢ ܢܦܫܐ ܀ ܡܬܦܫܩܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܐܦ ܒܡܬܠ̈ܐ
ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܢܦܫܐ. ܠܦܓܪܢܝܐ ܕܝܢ ܢܦ̈ܫܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܬܪܡ
ܡܫܠܡܝܢ. ܡܫܐܠܬ ܓܝܪ ܦܫܩܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܗܠܝܢ ܣܠܩ ܢܦܫܐ
ܕܠܐ ܢܬܬܕܥ ܀ ܘܡܫܠܡܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܡܬܠ̈ܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܒܬܪ
ܢܦܫܐ ܀

§ 10. ܕܫܒܥ ܕܐܢܣܛܣܝܣ[1] ܐܘܕܥܬ ܢܣ̈ܝܢܐ ܀ ܗܠܝܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܫܠܡܝܢ
ܠܦܓܪܐ ܘܠܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܢܦܫܐ ܠܐ ܐܚܠܝܢ ܀ ܘܡܬܠܐ[2]
ܕܐܘܪܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܡܫܢܝܐ. ܒܕܡܐ ܕܝܢ
ܠܡܫܢܝܐ ܘܠܢܣܒ ܒܪܘܢ ܘܫܪܒܐ ܀ ܐܠܐ ܒܡܬܠܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ

---

1) MS (ut videtur): ܕܐܢܐܣܛܣܝܣ

2) MS corrupte legit: ܒܕܡܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܡܫܢܝܐ ܘܢܣܒ ܒܪܘܢ
ܒܡܬ̈ܠܐ ܕܦܘܫܩܝܢ ܒܫܡܫܐ ܦܘܪܐ ܡܫܬ̈ܒܢܐ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ
ܘܫܪܒܐ . ܘܒܗܘܢ ܕܡܫܡܗܘܢ . ܒܕܡܐ ܠܢܣܒ ܒܪܘܢ.
ܘܡܬܠܐ ܕܐܘܪܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܡܫܢܝܐ . ܐܠܐ
ܒܡܬ̈ܠܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܦܠܓ ܡܢ ܗܢܐ ܀

ܐܝܬ [ܗܘܐ] ܠܗ ܣܦܪ ܡܢ ܗܘܐ. ܒܫܡܐ ܕܦܫܝܩ ܒ[ܗ].
ܣܓܝܐܐ ܣܦܪܐ ܡܗ̈ܝܡܢܐ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ ܀ ܘܒܗܘܢ [ܐܝܬ
ܗܘܐ ܟܠ] ܕܡܬܒܥܢܝܗܘܢ ܒܕܝܢܐ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܀ ܘܠܐ ܐܬܡܨܝ
ܕܐܝܬ ܡܫܟܚܬܐ ܀ ܘܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܡܫܟܚܬܐ. ܡܕܝܢ ܘܠܘܩܒܠܐ
ܐܝܬ ܀ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܗܝ ܐܢܘܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܦܪܫܘ ܫܘܐܠܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ
ܡܛܠ ܐܝܬܘܬܐ ܕܫܒܝܚܐ ܠܒܪ̈ܝܗ ܀

§ 11. ܕܘ̄ ܕܐܦܘܕܘܩܘ ܀ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܒܫܢܬܐ ܕܗܕܐ ܐܬܚܕܝܢ ܗܘܘ
ܠܐܦܘܕܘܩܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܢܫܒܚܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܀ ܘܡܫܒܚܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܗ.
ܘܠܡܠܟܐ ܐܦܪܝܐ ܘܥܡܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܒܚܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܀ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܗܝ
ܥܠܝܗܘ، ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܢ ܥܠܝܟ ܠܡܬܠ ܒܗܕ ܪܥܝܐ ܠܗܦܟ
ܐܘ ܠܐ ܀

§ 12. ܥܠ ܒܘܪܟܐ ܕܡܘ̈ܕܝܢܐ)[1] ܀ ܒܬܪ ܕܐܘܕܝܘ ܥܠ ܐܪ̈ܫܝܗܘܢ ܕܐܝܬ
ܒܗܘܢ. ܢܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ܂ ܕܗܢܐ ܡܘܡܝ ܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܠܦܐ
ܘܡܐܐ ܘܐܪܒܥܝܢ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܒܗܢܐ ܒܡܘܪܐ. ܘܠܐ ܫܢܝܬܘܢ
ܐܦܠܐ ܒܫܠܡܗܘܢ ܚܕܐ ܙܒܢܬܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܦܘܫܚܐ ܀
ܘܐܢ ܬܐܡܪܘܢ܂ ܡܛܠ ܫܠܝ̈ܚܘܬܗܘܢ. ܗܐ ܐܒܗ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܒܪܗ
ܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ ܡܬܦܪܢܣܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܗܘܢ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ܆ ܒܕ ܛܠܒ ܗܘܒܢܐ
ܬܫܒ̈ܘܚܬܐ ܫܡ̈ܫܢܘܬܐ ܡܩܪܒ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܬܗܘܢ ܘܠܒܢܝܘܬܐ
ܠܐ ܠܒܠ ܡܢܗܘܢ. ܘܐܦ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܢ ܥܡܐ. ܘܐܢ ܗܢܘܢ
ܒܕ ܦܩܕܝܢ ܠܦܘܬܪ̈ܐ ܘܡܕܒܚܝܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܠܫܐܕܐ܂ ܚܙܘ
ܗܘܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ܆

§ 13. ܐܢܬܘܢ (2) ܕܠܐ ܠܦܘܬܪ̈ܐ ܦܠܚܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܘܐܦܠܐ
ܒܝ̈ܬܐ ܦܬܚܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ. ܠܡܢܐ ܒܗܢܐ ܒܡܘܪܐ ܥܒܕܬܘܢ܆

---

1) Litteris rubris hucusque.

2) In margine (litt. rubr.): ܐܡܪܝܢ ܡܘ̈ܕܝܢܐ ܕܡܦܠܚܝܢܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܀

ܡܠ̈ܟܐ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܫܠܝ̈ܚܘܗܝ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܐܒܗ̈ܬܗܘܢ .
ܘܗܫܐ ܕܐܒܛܠܝܢ ܡܫܠ̈ܡܘܬܗܘܢ . ܠܡܬܪ ܐܦܣܩ ܐܦ̈ܘܗܝ
ܡܟܝܠ : ܐܦ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ ܗܘ ܕܢܫܡܫܘܢ . ܕܗܘ ܗܘܐ
ܘܬܗܦܟܘܢ ܠܡܫܝ̈ܚܘܬܗܘܢ ∴ ܐܢ ܓܝܪ ܦܪܝܫܘ ܡܛܠ ܚܕ
ܡܠܟܐ ܐܬܠܝܕ . ܬܬܪܐܬ ܐܦ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܕܢܬܪܒܐ
ܠܗܘܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܢܫܡܫܘܢ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ∴ ܐܠܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܢܫܡܫܘܢ
ܠܡܪܢ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܬܒܛܠܘ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ . ܟܠ ܗܘ ܟܡܪܗ
ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ ∴

§ 14 ܐܦ ܬܐܡܪܘܢ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܒܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܢܘܢ . ܐܡܪܝܢ
ܕܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܢܒܝܘܬܐ . ܐܝܟܢܐ ܒܢܒܝܐ ܐܠܐ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܠܢܘܪܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܬܐ ܗܘܬ ܥܠ ܕܢܒܝܐ : ܡܢܗ ܢܦܩ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܕܡܫܬܡܫ
ܗܘܐ ܒܗ ܣܘܡܟܐ ܘܡܥܒܕ ܒܬܪܬܐ : ܡܢܗ [1]) ܓܠܠ ܠܡܠܟܐ
ܕܡܬܪܬܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܒܢܝܢܐ : ܡܢܗ ܓܠܐ ܠܡܠܟܐ
ܕܟܐܢ̈ܐ ܕܥܠ ܚܕܐ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܘܟܠܠ : ܐܠܐ ܚܕܐ ܥܠ
ܕܝܠܗ ܠܡܪܢ :

§ 15. ܗܐ ܓܝܪ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܗܢܘܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܡܫܚܝܢ ܗܢ̈ܐ ܡܬܡܫܚܝܢ
ܗܘܘ . ܘܟܕ ܡܬܪܒܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܢܒܝܘܬܐ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܐܪܚܩܬ ∴
ܘܟܬܒ ܕܗܢܐ ܗܘܠܐ ܘܐܬܟܢܫ ܒܢܒܝܐ . ܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܘܚܙܩܝܐܝܠ [2])
ܒܒܒܠ ܡܬܢܒܝܢ ܗܘܘ ∴ ܐܠܐ ܟܕ ܟܕ ܥܒܕܐ ܐܘܟܝܬ ܡܠܟܐ
ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܘܟܝܬ ܢܒܝܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝܢ . ܒܛܠܬ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ
ܘܢܒܝܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܟܠܗ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ . ܘܐܬܢܒܝܘ ܢܒܝܘܬܗܘܢ ∴

Caput II.

ܡܠܘܐܐ ܕܒ̄ .

§ 1. ܬܐܡܪ ܠܘܬ ܡܘܫܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܒܐܬܪܐ ܕܝܠܟܐ

1) In margine (litteris rubris): ܥܠ ܒܘܪܟܐ ܕܡܝ̈ܐ

2) MS, corrupte: ܚܝܩܐ

ܠܗ ܡܪܢܐ ܐܬܩܒܠ ܦܢܝܐ. ܘܐܦ ܡܛܠ ܒܐܬܪܐ ܕܦܠܣܛܝܢܐ
ܕܒܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܝܠܕܐ ܠܗ ܡܪܢܐ ܢܘܗܪܐ܀ ܘܡܚܘܬ ܙܡܪ ܒܐܬܪܐ
ܕܡܬܛܠܠܐ. ܕܠܗ ܠܕܘܟܬܐ ܬܘܕܝܘ ܒܡ ܢܫ̈ܐ ܐܢܫ ܘܒܢ̈ܝܐ܀
ܘܐܢܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܚܒܪ ܗܕܐ. ܬܫܬ ܠܘܛܐ ܐܬܘܗܝ܀

§ 2. ܘܡܚܘܬ[1] ܡܛܠ ܫܠܝܚ̈ܐ ܚܘܒ ܕܫܘܬܐ ܠܡ ܗܘ ܕܫܠܝܐ
ܘܦܢ̈ܝܬܐ ܘܥܪܒܐ. ܠܕܘܟܬܐ ܗܝ ܕܢܚܡܣܢ ܒܗ ܠܗܘܕܐ. ܒܗ
ܗܕܐ ܐܬܘܬܗ ܕܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܝܠܕܐ ܠܗ ܡܪܢܐ܀ ܫܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܒܠ
ܫܠܝܚ̈ܐ ܠܐ ܢܬ̈ܢܝܐ ܚܒܪ ܡܫܝܢܐ. ܕܠܗܬ ܕܕܘܟܬܐ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ
ܫܘܒܚܘ܀ ܘܐܦ ܕܝܢ ܠܐ ܢܐܬܘܢ. ܬܫܬ ܠܘܛܐ ܒܕܝܢ[2]܀
ܘܐܦ ܗܕܐ ܬܫܡ ܒܠ ܐܠܝܡ ܕܦܪܘܒ ܠܓܪܡܐ ܕܡܫܝܬܐ ܐܘ
ܡܚܢܐ ܐܘ ܕܒܠܗ ܠܐ ܢܬܢܝܬ܀

§ 3. ܘܐܡܪ ܕܘܝܕ. ܥܒܘܕ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܚܕܬܐ. ܘܫܒܝ
ܡܪܝܐ ܦܪܘܩܗ ܡܢܡ ܒܠܗܘܢ ܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ[3]܀ ܫܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܐܘܕܥ ܕܡܬܗܡܒܐ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܚܕܬܐ܀
ܘܐܪܡܝܐ. ܘܐܘܫܡ ܠܒܝܬܐ ܕܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܘܕܝܗܘܕܐ ܕܢܐܬܘܢ
ܚܕܬܐ ܠܗ[4] ܐܝܟ ܕܢܐܬܘܢ ܕܣܡܬ ܠܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ܀
ܫܘ[5] ܠܗܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܦܪܫ ܠܢܐܬܘ̈ܬܐ. ܘܠܗܝ ܒܬܘܬܐ
ܦܪܐ ܘܠܐܫܪܬܐ ܚܕܬܐ܀ ܘܠܗܕܐ ܕܢܐܬܘܢ ܐܚܒܢܐ ܦܪܐ
ܢܡܘܣܐ܀ ܐܡܪ ܒܪ ܕܡܢ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܢܦܫ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܘܡܠܬܗ
ܕܡܪܝܐ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ. ܘܢܬܘܢ ܒܡܢܝܢܬ ܒܥ̈ܡܡܐ ܘܒܐܬܘܢ

1) In margine: ܕܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܝܠܕܐ ܡܪܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܒܕܘܢ ܦܢܝܐ ܦܘܫ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܘܐܢܝܐ ܕܒܕܒ ܠܝܛ ܗܘ. ܡܕܝܢ ܬܫܬ ܠܘܛܐ ܒܕܝܢ ܡܕ̈ܝܢܐ܀

2) ܒܕܝܢ, MS. hic et in annotatione 1a: ܒܕܕܝܢ

3) In margine: ܒܠ ܒܪ̈ܢܫܝܐ ܙܒܢ

4) MS., corrupte: ܠܡ

5) In margine: ܒܠ ܕܢܐܬܘܢ ܒܬܘܬܐ ܘܫܕܬܐ

ܠܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܘܥܒܕܐ ܀ ܘܗܢܐ ܢܦܫܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܡܠܬܐ
ܐܘܢܓܠܝܬܐ ܕܡܪܢ. ܠܘ ܢܦܫܐ ܕܦܠܘܣ ܫܡܥ ܀

§ 4. ܘܐܦ (1) ܫܡܥܐ ܕܠܝܬ ܕܡܬܦܠܓܢܐ ܥܠ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܘܐܝܣܚܩ ܘܥܒܕܐ ܕܒܐܝܢܐ ܐܬܡܪ، ܕܗ ܘܒܘܪܐ ܗܘܬܘܢ ܒܡܢܝܢܐ ܘܥܒܕܐ ܀ ܘܠܐ ܬܬܡܪܘܢ ܠܡܢܝܢܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܬܦܠܓܢܐ ܕܠܝ. ܒܗܠܝܢ ܗܢܐ ܥܠ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܘܥܒܕܐ. ܕܠܗܘܢܐ ܕܡܢܝܢܐ ܐܫܬܘܬܦܘ ܐܒܗܬܐ ܀

§ 5. ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܒܡܫܘܕܥܘܬܐ ܐܒܗܬܐ ܫܐܝܡ (2) ܗܘܘ. ܘܦܠܓ ܡܢ ܥܒܕܬܐ (3) ܘܦܘܪܫܢܐ. ܐܒܗܐ ܕܐܬܗܢܘ ܡܬܠܒܫܝܢ ܠܐ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܡܢ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܒܗܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܪܝܡܐ ܘܡܒܪܟܢ ܠܐܒܪܗܡ ܀ ܘܢܦܩ ܠܐ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ. ܐܠܐ ܐܒܗܬܐ ܕܡܬܦܠܓܢܐ ܫܐܝܡ ܗܘܘ ܒܠܒܕ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܘܥܒܕܬܐ ܀ ܐܦ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܡܕܡ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܐܫܬܘܕܥ ܠܐܠܗܐ܆ ܗܝܡܢ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܒܐܠܗܐ ܘܐܬܚܫܒܬ ܠܗ ܠܙܕܝܩܘ ܀ ܘܐܦܢܒ ܗܘ ܪܒܐ ܡܕܡ ܢܗܘܐ ܕܡܫܚܐ ܘܢܦܠܘܬ ܥܒܕܬܐ ܀ (4 ܐܫܬܡܗ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܕܢܩܘܐ ܠܐ ܒܕܠܐ ܐܒܗܬܐ ܕܕܘܒܪܐ ܕܐܘܢܓܠܝܘܢ ܦܩܕ ܀

§ 6. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܚܕ ܡܘܫܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܀ ܕܠܡܫܠܡܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܢ ܚܕ ܡܘܫܐ ܗܘ. ܠܡܢ ܐܡܪ ܕܢܒܒ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܒܝܠܕܝܢ. ܘܬܘ ܢܣܒܬ ܘܢܦܠܬ ܠܥܢ̈ܐ. ܘܗܘܐ ܐܕܡ ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܡܢܝܢ: ܚܕ ܓܒܪ ܠܢܦܫܗ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ. ܕܬܘ ܢܒܒ. ܬܘ ܢܣܒܬ. ܐܘ. ܕܗܘ ܐܦܠܝ ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܡܢܝܢ ܀

---

1) In margine: ܒܠ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܓܠܝܢ ܐܒܗܬܐ ܡܦܪ̈ܫܐ. ܐܕܡ ܘܢܘܚ ܘܥܒܕܐ ܀

2) MS. vitiose: ܫܐܝܡ. 3) MS. vitiose: ܥܒܕܐ.

4) MS. corrupte: ܐܫܬܡܗܘ ܕܐܝܬܘ, vera lectio fortasse: ܐܫܬܡܗ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܀

§ 7. ܘܐܦ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܠܡ̈ܠܐܟܐ ܐܡܪ. ܢܗܘܘܢ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ
ܟܬܒܐ܀ ܠܐ ܓܝܪ ܟܬܒ ܡܛܠ ܡ̈ܠܐܟܐ ܡܕܡ ܒܐܘܪܝܬܐ܀
ܐܝܟܢ ܕܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚܘܢ. ܐܡܪ ܢܒܝܐ ܕܡܛܠ ܗܕܐ ܠܐ
ܫܘܝܬ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܟ. ܘܠܐ ܐܘܕܥܬܟ ܡܛܠܬܗܘܢ. ܕܠܐ
ܬܐܙܠ ܒܬܪܗܘܢ ܘܬܦܠܘܚ ܐܢܘܢ܀ ܘܐܡܝܢ ܡ̈ܠܐܟܐ
ܒܪ̈ܝܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܥܬ̈ܝܩܐ ܡܢ ܒܪܝܐ ܕܒܪܝܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ
ܘܒܫܘܠܡܐ ܕܠܥ̈ܠܡܐ: ܘܐܦ ܡܬܩܢܝܢ ܒܗܠܝܢ. ܡܕܝܢ
ܢܫܬܟܚܘܢ ܥܠ ܕܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܒܪ̈ܝܐ܀

§ 8. ܘܐܦ ܡܗܦܟܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܗܘ ܠܡ̈ܠܐܟܐ ܐܬܐܡܪܬ̣. ܟܕ ܗܘ
ܠܫܘܕܥܗ̇ ܚܕܐ ܘܦܠܓ. ܡܬܚܫܒܝܢ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܕܠܐ ܐܡܪ
ܕܗܘ ܐܒܕܐ ܐܘ ܗܘ ܐܦܠܓ ܐܢܐ. ܐܠܐ ܕܗܘ ܢܒܕܐ
ܘܢܦܠܓ܀ ܘܫܠܛ ܐܢܘܢ ܒܗܝܢ ܒܒܥܘܕܬܐ ܘܦܘܠܓܐ. ܕܚܕ
ܡܕܡ ܢܗܘܐ ܕܬܪܝܢ. ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܐܘܣܝܐ. ܕܒܪܘܝܐ ܘܒܪܝܐ.
ܠܐ ܡܬܝܕܥܐ:

§ 9. ܘܐܦ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܕܒܪܢܫܐ ܨܠܡܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܠܗܐ.
ܘܦܓܪܗ ܨܠܡܐ ܕܡ̈ܠܐܟܐ. ܡܬܕܓܠܝܢ܀ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܕܡ̈ܠܐܟܐ
ܠܘ ܦܓܪܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܦܓܪܐ ܕܨܠܡܐ ܐܬܒܪܝ. ܦܓܪܐ.
ܐܦܠܐ ܡܫܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܦܓܪܐ܀

§ 10. ܡܕܝܢ ܚܠܦ ܗܘ ܕܠܒܪܐ ܘܠܪܘܚܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܒܐ ܕܢܒܕܐ
ܐܢܫܐ ܘܢܦܠܓ ܠܬ̈ܪܝܢ. ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܠܒ̈ܢܝܢܫܐ ܕܬܠܬܐ
ܩܢ̈ܘܡܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܚܕ ܐܠܗܐ܀ ܘܟܠ ܗܘ ܠܐ ܠܘܬ[1] ܒܪܝܬܐ
ܕܒܢܝܢܫܐ ܐܡܪ ܗܘܐ. ܘܠܐ ܠܘܬ ܥܡܝܐ ܐܘ ܒܪܝܬܐ ܐܚܪܢܝܬܐ܀

§ 11. ܘܡܢ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܪܝܐ ܢܘܪܐ ܡܢ ܡܕܡ ܡܪܝܐ ܟܠ ܡܕܡ.
ܗܘ ܕܢܒܥܬ ܡܢ ܒܪܝܐ ܒܒܢܝܢܐ ܟܠ ܠܦܘܪܐ. ܘܦܪܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ

---

1) MS. omisit: ܠܘܬ.

ܡܪܝܐ. ܘܚܒܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܡܕܡܟܘܗܝ. ܘܒܢܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܐ
ܡܢܥܠܥܠܐ. ܘܐܡܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܠܡܪܝ، ܕܐܬܒ ܠܟ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚ.
ܘܡܬܡܠܡ ܠܟ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܠܐܒܘܟ. ܘܗܘ، ܕܒܪ، ܐܢܬ ܘܐܢܐ
ܘܚܡܝ(¹). ܘܐܙܠܘ ܫܡܫܐ ܘܫܡܥܐ ܕܒܪܗ ܐܟ ܕܒܪ ܐܢܬ.
ܘܡܕܡ ܥܠܗܘܢ ܬܠ̈ܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܝ. ܗܠܝܢ ܠܗ ܚܕ ܡܘܡܬܐ
ܡܫܘܕܥܢ܀

§ 12. ܬܬܐܠ ܡܕܢܐ ܕܟܢ ܡܬܐܪ ܚܘܪܠܐ ܘܟܢܟܢܐ. ܐܘ ܠܚܪܝܐ
ܘܚܒܪܝܐ: ܘܡܫܕܐ ܢܫܘܐ ܠܗ ܚܕ ܠܐ ܢܟܐ. ܕܡܠܟܢܕܘ
ܠܐ ܠܚܪܝܐ ܘܟܢܟܢܐ ܐܬܘܗܝ. ܘܒܪܟ ܠܐܒܪܗܡ ܒܒܪܝܐ
ܘܠܚܪܝܐ: ܘܐܦ ܐܕܡ ܘܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ، ܠܐ ܠܚܪܝܐ ܗܘܘ. ܘܟܕ
ܐܬܪܐ ܕܕܒ̈ܫܐ ܠܐ ܐܫܟܚܘ. ܒܡܢܐ ܡܗ ܡܢܘ ܡܬܘܪ
ܠܒܪܝܐ܀

§ 13. ܫܢܬܐ ܬܘܒ ܢܩܒ ܠܟ. ܡܛܠ ܕܢܬܠܠܟ ܡܢ ܫܘܒ̈ܚܪܐ
ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܒܫܒ̈ܚܘܗܝ ⁘ ܐܠܘ ܠܚܪ ܝܕܥ ܕܦܠܢ
ܗܦܘܬ ܥܠ ܢܘܡ ܠܐ ܦܩܕ ܗܘܐ ܠܟ ܢܛܘܪܬܐ ܕܫܒܥܬܐ ⁘ (²
ܗܘܐ ܠܚܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܝܘܡܐ ܕܫܒܬܐ ܢܐܪ ܒܟܠܗ ܘܡܕܢܚ
ܫܡܫܐ ܘܡܐܬܝܬ ܡܠܦܪܐ ܘܡܐܫܒ ܢ̈ܘܪܐ ⁘ ܘܢܡܘܣܐ
ܫܪܬ ܒܗ، ܕܒܘܡ ܫܒܬܐ ܦܩܕ ܕܬܬܠܪ ⁘ ܘܫܘܒ ܒܪܘܢ
ܫܪܬ ܒܪܘܒܐ ܫܒܒܐ ܕܠܐܪܝܘ ⁘

§ 14. ܬܘܒ ܐܪܒܥܐ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܗܘܘ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܘܣܬ ܫܘܒܚܕܐ.
ܚܕ ܕܡܢܝܢ ܐܪܒܥܡܐܐ ܫܢܝܢ. ܘܗܘ ܕܚܒܠ ܫܒܒܝܢ
ܫܢܝܢ. ܘܗܘ ܕܐܦܠܛܘܢ. ܘܗܢܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ⁘ ܘܬܠܬܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ
ܡܬܬܡܐ ܗܘܘ· ܚܕ ܐܪܒܥܡܐܐ ܫܢܝܢ ܐܫܬܒܥܘ. ܘܒܒܒܠ

1) Fortusse omissum: ܘܫܪܒܐ

2) In margine: ܥܠ ܫܪܝܐ ܕܫܒܬܐ

ܫܒܥܝܢ ܫܢܝܢ. ܘܗܘ ܕܐܬܠܒܫܘ ܕܢܚܐܠ ܦܪܡ ܟܠܗܘܢ،
ܡܛܠ ܡܪܢܐ ܘܒܘܪܬܐ. ܕܒܒܕܬ ܡܪܟܐ ܥܡ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܘܐܬܒܪ
ܕܡܛܠ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܦܪܐ ܐܡܝܢܘܬܐ. ܘܡܢܬܐ ܐܠܦ
ܘܐܠܦ ܀ ܘܡܢܝܢܐ ܒܠܐ ܡܪܟܐ ܀

§ 15. ܗܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܫܒܝܢܐ ܐܣܝܪܐ ܕܐܪܒܥܐ (1 ܕܠܐ ܬܘܒܥܐ
ܐܬܘܗܝ. ܐܠܐ ܠܡܘܪܢܐ ܕܦܩܘܬܐ· ܬܬܚܝܣ ܥܠ ܚܝܠܐ.
ܘܢܦܠܬ ܒܪܬ ܢܗܘܢ ܥܠ ܐܪܒܥܐ ܘܠܝܬ ܕܡܚܝܡ ܠܗ ܀

§ 16. ܬܘܒ ܠܦܬܝܐܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܕܝܢܐ ܒܗ ܕܠܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ (2 ܪܘܡܝܐ
ܘܦܠܚܐ ܕܒܠܬܐ ܀ ܘܡܕܝܢܐ ܬܘܒ ܕܐܗܦܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܦܩܘܗܝ،
ܡܢܗܘܢ ܒܗ ܕܠܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܦܠܚܐ ܘܡܕܢܚܐ ܘܢܟܝܐ.

§ 17. ܘܐܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܡܛܠ ܚܠܦܝܗܘܢ ܐܬܚܠܨܘ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܢܟܝܐ.
ܗܐ ܕܒܐ ܕܚܠܨܘܗܝ ܒܚܠܠܐ. (3 ܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܗܪܘܢ (4
ܒܗܢܐ. ܘܒܕ ܦܠܚܝܢ ܠܬܕܒܪܐ. ܢܟܝܐ ܫܒܝܚܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܗܘܢ ܀

§ 18. ܗܦܟܬܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܘܫܪܝܗܘܢ ܀ ܘܐܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܡܛܠ ܡܢܗ
ܢܦܩ ܠܝ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܘܒܬܪܗ ܒܠܠܗ. ܡܦܝܣܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܛܠ
ܡܢܗ ܢܦܩ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܗܝܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܠܬܫܡܫܬܗܘܢ
ܘܒܬܪܗܝܢ ܐܚܪܢܗ: ܐܠܐ ܒܗ ܕܝܕܥܐ ܕܢܛܠ ܠܬܝܡܬܐ
ܘܢܛܠ ܠܚܕܬܐ. ܐܚܪܢ ܐܦ ܠܐܬܪܐ ܕܚܒܠܐ ܕܒܗ ܬܫܦܘܢ
ܠܗ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܀

§ 19. ܘܥܠ ܡܕܝܢܐ ܢܦܩ ܠܝ ܡܕܡ ܘܒܬܪܗܝܢ ܫܪܝܗܘܢ: ܐܡܪܝܢ
ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܠܦܢܐ ܕܡܕܡܐܝܬ ܡܠܦ. ܐܬܬܐ ܠܛܠܝܐ. ܘܒܬܪܗܝܢ
ܗܠܝܢܐ ܕܫܘܚܠܦܐ ܡܫܠܡ ܠܗܘܢ. ܘܠܫܪܬܐ ܡܪܝܐ

---

1) MS.: ܕܐܪܒܒܒܐܐ, quod absurdum.

2) In margine: ܥܠ ܕܦܬܝܐܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܕܝܢܐ.

3) MS. legit: ܢܠܦܘ, pro: ܢܠܦܘ̄.

4) In margine: ܥܠ ܗܦܟܬܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܘܫܪܝܗܘܢ.

ܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܀ ܘܐܦ ܐܝܟܐ ܡܕܡܝܐܝܬ ܣܠܩܐ ܡܫܘܝܐ ܠܛܠܠܐ.
ܘܟܕ ܢܐܙܠ ܛܠܝܐ ܡܙܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܓܒܐ ܕܬܪ̈ܥܐ. ܕܢܬܟܠܐ
ܛܠܠܐ ܡܢ ܣܠܩܐ ܀ ܗܟܢܐ ܩ̈ܕܝܐ ܐܙܓܪܘ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ
ܘܡܢ ܛܠܘܪܬܐ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܀ ܐܣܬܪ ܠܗ ܡܕܝܢܐ ܓܒܪ̈ܝܫܐ ܕܡܢ
ܡܠܟ̈ܐ. ܘܐܦ ܢܡܪܘܣ ܢܦܪܘܩ ܠܗ. ܒܕܡܘܬ ܡܙܪ̈ܝܬܐ
ܠܬܪܬܐ ܐܘܟܝܬ ܠܒܝܐ ܀

§ 20. ܘܟܕ ܟܢܫܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܢܘܚܐ ܡܬܦܝܣܢܘܬܗ ܕܠܘܬ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ
ܐܡܪ̈ ܢܒܝܐ. ܕܐܗܦܟ ܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܫܦܬܐ ܓܒܝܬܐ.
ܕܢܩܪܘܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܫܡܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܀ ܒܗ̇ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܗܦܟ
ܘܠܐ· ܐܬܠ ܠܗܘܢ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ
ܫܦܬܐ ܓܒܝܬܐ ܐܘܟܝܬ ܒܪܒܝܐ ܕܢܘܚ ܘܡܠܟܝܙܕܩ ܘܐܝܘܒ.
ܘܐܫܬܠܡܬ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܟܕ ܕܐܬܓܠܝܘ ܠܦܬܓܡܬܐ ܀
ܘܗܫܐ ܟܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܗܦܟܗ̇ (¹ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܀ ܬܘܒ
ܐܫܬܪܝ، ܢܡܘܣܐ ܟܕ، ܕܫܠܡܘܢ ܒܓܒܥܘܢ ܦܪܣ ܩܘܪ̈ܒܢܐ
ܘܐܬܩܒܠ. ܘܠܘ ܒܐܘܪܫܠܡ. ܘܗܟܘܬ ܐܠܝܐ ܒܛܘܪܐ
ܕܟܪܡܠܐ ܀

§ 21. ܘܐܬܘ̈ܬܐ ܘܚܝ̈ܠܐ (² ܣܓܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܥܡܐ ܕܒܡܕܒܪܐ ܐܝܟ
ܕܠܦܘܪܩܢܗܘܢ. ܘܐܚܪܬܐ ܒܗ ܢܦܩܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܢܬܦܢܘܢ
ܠܘܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܀ ܗܟܢܐ ܐܬܚܙܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܡܕܒܪܬܐ. ܐܝܟ
ܕܠܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܕܦܪ̈ܩܢܐ ܘܕܡܫܝ̈ܚܐ ܀ ܘܟܕ ܐܬܦܫܛ ܦܪ̈ܩܢ
ܘܚܝ، ܗܘ ܠܗ ܡܐܢܐ ܕܙܘܓܐ. ܐܬܚܙܝ ܡܕܝܢܐ ܒܬܪܥܗ
ܠܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܕܐܢܫ̈ܝܐ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܢܦܩܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܘܢܐܡܪܘܢ
ܕܡܟܐ ܢܦܫܢ ܫܠܡܗ ܀ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܦܘܫܐ ܕܠܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܡܫܠܡ

---

1) MS. corrupte legit: ܐܗܦܟܗ̇

2) In margine: ܕܒܬܘ̈ܬܐ ܥܒܕ̈ܝ ܠܗܘܢ.

ܠܢܘܟ̈ܬܐ ܕܚܘܝܐ ܠܚܡ ܣܡ̈ܡܢܐ ܘܡܫܠܡ ܠܗ ܒܝܕ ܬܪܝܐܩܐ [1]).
ܒܕ ܠܗ ܡܛܠ ܐܣܪܗ ܗܕܐ ܦܩܕ. ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܚܘܝܐ
ܠܣܡ̈ܡܢܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܙܒܢܐ ܕܬܘܩ̈ܦܐ ܕܒܣ̈ܪܗܘܢ ܘܡܫܬܡ̈ܠܝܗܘܢ ܀
ܘܒܝܕ ܬܫܘܝܬܐ ܕܚܝܘ ܒܐܣܝܪܐ ܢܦܩܝܢ ܡܢ ܣܡ̈ܡܢܝܗܘܢ ܀
ܗܟܢܐ ܘܒܕ ܠܐ ܡܬܐܣܝܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܗ̈ܕܡܐ. ܘܝܬܝܪܐܝܬ
ܒܕ ܚܝܘ ܫܬܠܐ ܕܐܬܦܬܚܘ ܡܕܡ̈ܘܣܝܗܘܢ ܀ ܐܦ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܫܠ
ܐܠܗܐ ܘܟܠܒܐ ܠܚܡ̈ܝܡܐ ܀ ܘܡܒܥܐ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܀

Caput III.

§ 1. ܡܦܠܐܘܢ ܕܬܠܬܐ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܡ̈ܕܝܢܐ ܒܠ ܣܡܓ̈ܕܬܐ [2])
ܕܡܟܝܫܢܐ ܀ ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܡܫܩ ܡܕܠܐ. ܕܐܠܘ ܥܒܪ ܗܘܐ
ܡܟܝܫܢܐ. ܒܠ ܡܟܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܦܓܥܝܢ ܠܗ ܒܠܗܘܢ ܚܝ̈ܘܬܐ:
ܕܠܘܩܒܠܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܚܘܒ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܕܥܒܕܐ ܘܕܐܬܐܡܪܐ
ܕܬܪܥܝܥ ܘܐܦ ܕܟܪ̈ܬܐ ܢܦܩܕܘܢ ܠܗ ܀ ܘܪܡ̈ܫܐ ܘܡܫܪ̈ܝܐ
ܘܦܘ̈ܢܝܐ ܘܐܡܪ̈ܢܝܐ ܘܡܒܪ̈ܟܐ ܘܒܘܥ̈ܢܝܐ ܘܢܘ̈ܢܝܐ ܘܐܡܒ̈ܪܝܐ
ܒܡ ܥܪܒܐ ܕܚܡ̈ܡܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܦܓܥܝܢ ܠܗ ܀

§ 2. ܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܡܫܢܐ ܐܠܦ ܘܣܡܒ ܡܟܐܐ ܥ̈ܢܝܢ ܘܬܦܪ
ܐܚܕ. ܘܠܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܢܬܠܡܕ ܠܚܕ ܡܢ ܚܡ̈ܡܐ ܘܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ
ܐܚܕܬ ܙܢ̈ܝܐ ܣܡ̈ܡܢܐ. ܘܐܦ ܠܐ ܠܚܕ ܡܢ ܚܡ̈ܡܐ
ܥܒܕܬ ܀ ܡܟܝܫܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܒܥܒܢܐ ܕܗܘܪܐ ܠܟܠܗ ܒܪܢܬܐ
ܬܠܡܕ ܠܡܒܪܬܗ ܟܠܕ ܡܦܢܝܐ ܕܗܦܟܐ ܀

§ 3. ܘܗܝ ܕܢܦܩܕܘܢ ܠܗ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܚܡ̈ܡܐ ܕܐܗܦܟܬܘܢ.

---

1) Hoc est graece: ΘΗΡΙΑΚΉ (ἡ θηριακὴ κατασκευή s ἀντίδοτος). Galenus VI, 149 D, Diosc. 2, 96, p. 221. Sophocles. Greek. Lex. of the Rom. and Byz. periods. [3]. 1900. p. 583 a, sub voce.

2) Vocabula ܡܦܠܐܘܢ usque ad ܕܡܟܝܫܢܐ litteris rubris.

ܒܚܕܐ ܗܘ̇ ܠܟܬܒܐ ܕܗܢ ܡܢܝܬܐ ܠܟܠܐ ܢܦܫܗ. ܐܝܟ ܗܘ̇
ܕܐܬܐܡܪܬ ܥܠ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܒܒܠ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܡ̈ܠܟܐ ܕܥܡ̈ܡܐ
ܢܚܘܢ ܘܢܐܡܪܘܢ܇ ܕܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܐܬܒܪܗܬ ܐܒܗܬܢ. ܘܗܐ
ܠܘ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡ̈ܠܟܐ ܕܢܫܡ ܘܕܡܚܬܘ ܢܚܬܘ ܠܫܝܘܠ: ܘܕܘܝܕ
ܐܡܪ܇ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡ̈ܠܟܐ ܕܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܫܟܝܒܘ. ܟܕ ܠܘ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܫܟܝܒܝܢ
ܗܘܘ ܠܗ: ܐܠܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡ̈ܠܟܐ ܕܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܣܓܕܘ
ܠܗ ܟܕ ܚ̈ܝܠܐ ܘܐܬ̈ܘܬܐ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܐܝ̈ܕܝ ܕܫ̈ܠܝܚܘܗܝ܀

§ 4. ܫܐܠ ܝܘܕܝܐ ܠܗܘ̇ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ. ܕܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܥܠ
ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܕܚܫ ܘܡܝܬ ܘܐܬܩܒܪ ܘܩܡ ܠܬܠܬܐ ܝܘ̈ܡܝܢ ܐܝܟ
ܕܟܬܝܒ. ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܟܬܝܒ ܒܟܬܒ̈ܬܐ: ܦܠ: ܟܬܝܒ ܒܢܡܘܣ
ܢܒܝܐ܇ ܢܫܦܘܟ ܢܐܙܠ ܠܘܬ ܡܪܝܐ ܕܡܕܝܢ ܘܗܘܐ ܢܐܦܫܝܢ
ܘܬܪܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܢܚܪܘܢ ܘܢܐܬܘܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܘܒܝܘܡܐ ܬܠܝܬܝܐ
ܢܩܝܡ ܘܢܐܚܐ ܩܕܡܘܗܝ܀ ܘܐܡܪ: ܗܘ [1]) ܡܕܝܢܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܗܘ̇
ܫܪܝܪܬܐ:

§ 5. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܝܠܝܕ ܠܐܠܗܘܬܗ. ([2] ܘܠܐ ܐܫܟܚ
ܠܡܫܘܕܥܘ ܢܦܫܗ܀ ܠܡܫܠܡܘܬܗ ܐܡܪܝܢ܇ ܘܠܐܒܘܗܝ ܐܦ
ܝܚܝܕܘܬܗ܀ ܐܡܪ ܡܘܫܐ܇ ܫܡܥ ܐܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܘܟܠܗ ܘܝܚܝܕ
ܠܬܘܩܦܐ ܕܦܪܘܩܗ ܘܦܓܪܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܒܪܗ. ܘܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܪܒܝܬ
ܘܪܒܪܒܬ ܗܢܘܢ ܐܒܠܘ ܒܝ܀

§ 6. ܘܫܒܩܘܢ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܘܐܪܓܙܘܢ ܠܩܕܝܫܐ ܘܐܦ ܠܪܘܚܐ
ܩܕܝܫܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܪܡܪܬܘܢ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܫܥܝܐ܇ ܗܢܘܢ
ܡܪܡܪܘ ܘܐܟܐܒܘ ܠܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܗ܀ ܘܐܬܗܦܟ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܒܥܠܕܒܒܐ
ܣܢܝܬܘܢ ܠܐܒܐ ܘܠܪܘܚܐ ܗܟܢܐ ܒܬܪܝܢ ܟܠܬܘܢ ܠܒܪܐ܀

---

1) Lege potius: ܐܘ̄: ὤ, MS. corrupte: ܘܗ̣.

2) In margine: ܠܐ ܡܛܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܢܦܘܩ ܢܦܫܗ ܡܢ ܝܠܕܐ

§ 7. ܘܠܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܠܡܘܬܗ ܐܬܦܠܓ. ܐܠܐ ܒܪܚܡܘܗܝ ܘܠܒܘܪܟܐ
ܕܒܢܝܢܫܐ ܕܡܐܬܝܬܗ ܘܠܫܘܪܝܬܐ ܕܒܪܝܬܐ ܀ ܘܐܡܪ [1] ܐܦܪܝܡ
ܐܠܗܘܬܟ ܠܡ ܕܒܪܬܗ ܠܗ ܠܒܫ ܒܪܚܡܐ ܠܐܢܫܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܕܐܬܬܘܝ ܒܗ ܒܒܪ ܠܐܕܡ ܘܒܪܬܗ ܒܠܒܗ ܘܐܬܬܘܬ ܕܐܡܠܟܬ
ܠܐܢܫܐ. ܠܐ ܒܪ ܙܒܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܠܕ ܒܗ ܐܬܒܪܝ. ܡܢ ܗܘ
ܕܒܪܬܗ ܒܠܒܗ ܗܘܝܢ ܡܢܗ ܕܐܬܒܪܝ :

§ 8. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܦܢ ܗܘܐ ܕܐܒܘܢܐ ܠܕܪ̈ܕܪܝܢ ܒܟܘܪܣܝܟ.
ܘܟܘܪܣܝܗ ܐܝܟ ܫܡܫܐ ܠܩܘܒܠ [2] ܘܐܝܟ ܣܗܪܐ ܀ ܘܠܥܠܡ
ܗܝ ܕܟܘܪܣܝܗ ܕܕܘܝܕ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܘܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕܠܥܠ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܀

§ 9. ܗܫܐ ܦܘܩ ܠܝ ܐܘ ܦܠܩܡܐ. ܘܣܘܡܝܢ ܐܡܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ
ܟܘܪܣܝܗ ܕܕܘܝܕ: ܒܪ ܐܦ ܒܝܘܡܝ ܫܠܝܡܘܢ ܒܪܗ ܐܚܝܢܐ
ܫܠܡܘܗܝ ܐܬܬܘܡ: ܘܒܬܪ ܠܗ ܫܠܝܡܘܢ ܒܟܘܪܣܝܐ ܕܝܫܐ ܪܒܐ
ܘܦܠܓܗ ܕܗܟܢܐ ܡܢ ܐܘܦܢܝ. ܘܒܬܪ ܠܟܘܪܣܝܐ ܫܠܡܐ ܕܕܪ̈ܝܢ.
ܘܦܫܗ ܕܟܘܪܣܝܐ ܦܠܝܠ ܡܢ ܒܝܬܗ ܀ ܘܐܦ ܠܡܠܟܐ
ܒܟܘܪܣܝܐ ܐܦ ܩ̈ܠܝܠܐ ܥܒܕ ܀ ܘܐܡܪ ܬܘܒ ܕܘܝܕ ܕܟܘܪܣܝܗ
ܠܐܪܥܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܀ ܡܕܡ ܣܘܦ ܠܗ ܒܟܘܪܣܝܐ ܡܒܢܝܐ ܕܕܘܝܕ
ܕܐܝܟ ܫܡܫܐ ܡܬܩܢ ܘܐܝܟ ܣܗܪܐ. ܘܠܕܪܐ ܕܕܘܝܕ
ܕܒܠܗܘܢ ܡܩܕܫܝܢ :

§ 10. ܐܠܐ ܗܘܬܘܢ ܢܕܥܝܢ ܕܙܪܥܗ ܕܕܘܝܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ
ܘܟܘܪܣܝܗ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܀ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܕܫܠܡ ܠܫܡܝܐ
ܡܛܠ ܕܢܝܚܬ. ܗܟܢܐ ܢܦܩ ܥܠ ܟܘܪܣܝܗ ܡܛܠ ܕܢܦܩ ܡܢܗ ܀
ܘܠܥܠܡ ܗܝ ܗܕܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܫܡܝܢܐ ܘܣܗܪܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܐܝܟ
ܘܠܐ ܒܒܒܠ :

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܣܡܝܐ

2) MS. corrupte: ܠܩܘܒܠ, lege potius: ܠܩܘܒܠܝ cum Pešitta, Ps. 86:36.

§ 11. ܘܕܢܫܘܬ ܬܫܘܫܬ ܐܚܘܢܐ ܕܥܠ ܦܠܘܪܐ ܕܗܘܢܝ ܠܡܦܪܘܫ
ܠܡܚܘܗ. ܘܦܩܕ ܠܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܢܐ ܠܟ ܠܒܪ ܢܪܕ
ܐܢܐ ܕܦܪܘܣܝ[1] ܚܝ ܗܘ ܘܡܫܡܫܐ ܥܠ ܐܪܒܥܐ ܦܢܝܬܐ ∴
ܘܕܘܝܕ܇ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܥܒܕܐ ܘܢܒܝܗ. ܘܫܘܬ ܐܝܟ ܡܦܪܥܐ ܥܠ
ܟܬܒܐ. ܘܬܫܒܚܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗܝܢ ܒܝܘܡܝܗܘܢ. ܘܥܒܪܝܐܝܬ[2]
ܢܦܩ ܐܠܗܐ ܥܠ ܐܪܒܥܐ ∴

§ 12. ܘܐܠܘ ܥܒܪ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܘܬܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܡܬܓܠܒ ܗܘܐ܇
ܟܬܒ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܡ ܡܘܡܐ ∴ ܐܢ ܒܪ ܠܐ ܡܕܡܘ ܐܬܦܢܝܘ
ܢܒܝܐ ܘܣܘܪܐ ܥܠ ܡܬܘܬܗ. ܥܒܝܪܐ ܗܘܬ ∴ ܐܠܐ ܡܠܬܗܘܢ
ܥܡܕ. ܠܐܢܫܐ ܗܘܢ ܒܦܩ ܥܒܝܪܬܐ ܕܢܫܝܢ ܗܘ ܣܒܪ.
ܘܐܝܟ ܐܡܪܐ ܠܒܢܝܬܐ ܐܬܕܒܪ ∴

§ 13. ܘܕܢܫܘܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܬܒܪܝܬ ܐܡܪ ܘܕܘܗܝ. ܠܟ܆ ܡܢܘ
ܢܬܒܐ܇ ܗܢܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܝܕܥܐ ܠܬܪܝܢܘܬܐ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ܆[3]
ܐܠܗܘܬܗ ܡܚܠܦܬ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܝܢ ∴

§ 14. ܐܠܐ ܡܟܝܠ ܗܘܒܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܟܠ ܕܢܫܐܠ ܐܡܪܢ. ܡܛܠ
ܕܡܦܪܫܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܗܘܐ ܘܟܠ ܗ، ܐܡܪ ܟܠܗܘܢ، ܐܫܟܚܢܐ
ܕܠܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܚܝܐ ܘܠܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܡܫܬܝܠܦܐ
ܚܝܬܐ ܕܐܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܦܫܩܝܢ ܗܘܢܝܗܘܢ ∴ ܕܠܡܟܠܗܘܢ
ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܒܪ ܢܒܝܐ܇ ܒܪܘ ܒܪܘ. ܘܦܩܘ ܡܢ
ܬܡܢ. ܘܠܦܬܓܡܐ ܠܐ ܬܬܡܪܒܘܢ ⁞

§ 15. ܡܛܠ ܕܡܪܢܐ ܐܙܠ ܘܡܕܡܝܢܘܢ ܒܪ ܙܡܪ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܥܠ
ܒܒܝܠ ܘܒܩܠܝܐ ܘܡܫܕܐ ܦܠܛ ܕܗܐ ܡܫܬܟܠ ܒܒܪ،
ܘܥܪܒܐ ∴ ܘܐܡܢ ܠܒܝܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܥܠ ܕܢܫܐܠ ⁞ ܗܘ ܕܠܦܘܢܐ

---

1) In margine dextra: ܥܠ ܦܘܪܣܗ ܕܕܘܣܝ
2) In margine sinistra: ܥܠ ܝܘܠܦܢܘܬܐ
3) MS. habet: ܐܢܫܘܬܐ

ܘܕܝܢ ܡܘܬܗ: ܘܐܡܬܝ܆ ܡܛܠ ܡܫܪܘܬܗ ܐܦܢ ܒܡܟܐ
ܐܦܩܗ܆ ܡܢܗ ܘܝܗܒܗ: ܘܐܡܬܝ܆ ܐܬܡܛܠ ܣܠܩ ܫܘܠܛܢܗܘܢ܆
ܕܒܡܟܐ:

§ 16. ܘܐܦ ܥܠ ܕܐܡܪܬ܆ ܠܐܘܪܝܬܐ ܐܬܡܪܘ. ܗܐ ܠܘ ܡܢ
ܟܠܗܐ ܘܒܡܟܐ ܗܟܢ ܗܕܐ ܐܠܐ ܡܢ ܢܒܝܐ ܘܦܪ̈ܫܝܐ:
ܘܐܡܝܢ ܕܪܗ ܗܘ ܕܡܢ ܣܘܓܐ ܡܬܥܒܠ. ܠܐ ܡܫܬܒܚܢܐ
ܡܢܗ ܡܫܬܡܥ:

§ 17. ܒܬܪܝܢ ܠܡ ܕܢܦܩܘܢ ܡܢ ܣܝܢܝ ܢܬܕܟܪܘܢ ܘܢܗܘܘܢ ܡܗ̈ܝܡܢܐ
ܒܡܠܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܕܒܥܠ: ܕܡܬܒܛܠܝܢ ܕܒ̈ܚܝܗܘܢ ܘܠܐ
ܗܢܘܢ ܚܠܦܝܗܘܢ ܕܒܝܚܐ[1] ܗܝ، ܡܢ ܗܝ، ܕܐܡܪ ܐܫܥܝܐ.
ܕܠܡܢܐ ܗܘܘܢ ܠܝ ܣܘܓܐܐ ܕܕܒ̈ܚܝܟܘܢ: ܣܒܥܬ ܥܠܘ̈ܬܐ
ܕܕܟܪ̈ܐ ܘܬܪܒܐ ܕܡܦܛ̈ܡܐ: ܘܣܘܬܐ ܡܣܒܠܐ ܠܝ: ܕܢܟܣ
ܬܘܪܐ. ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܕܩܛܠ ܓܒܪܐ. ܕܕܒܚ ܐܡܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܘ
ܕܩܛܠ[2] ܟܠܒܐ:

§ 18. ܡܛܠ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܕܒܐܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܬܘܒ ܐܡ̈ܪ܁ ܪܓܫ
ܒܐܕܒ̈ܪܝܗܘܢ ܘܢ̈ܟܣܝܗܘܢ ܣܢܬ ܢܦܫܝ. ܣܢܬ ܘܐܣܠܝܬ
ܒܕܒܐ̈ܪܝܗܘܢ: ܐܡ̈ܪܝܐ܁ ܐܣܠ ܒܕ̈ܒܐܪܝܗ ܘܫܒܬܗ. ܘܠܐ
ܐܦܩ ܡܢ ܒܝܬܟ ܬܘܪܐ. ܕܡܬܒܛܠܝܢ ܕ̈ܒܚܝܗܘܢ ܘܡܕ̈ܒܚܝܗܘܢ:

§ 19. ܐܡ̈ܪ ܗܘܫܥ܁ ܕܩܡܬܐ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܢܬܒܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܐܝܣܪܝܠ
ܕܠܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܫܪ̈ܒܐ ܆ ܐܠܐ ܐܡ̈ܪܝܢ ܕܗܘܐ ܥܠ ܥܠܘܬܐ
ܕܠܒܥܠ ܐܡܕܢܚܐ ܆ ܐܠܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢܗ ܡܘܬܪܐ.
ܕܗܘܐ ܒܬܪ ܫܢܝܢ ܣ̈ܓܝܐܢ ܐܦ ܦܢܝܘܢ. ܐܠܐ ܒܬܪ ܣܘܠܩܗ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܬܘܒ ܠܐ ܐܬܒܛܠܘ܁ ܫܢܬ ܒܬܪ، ܫܢܬ
ܫܢ̈ܬܗ،:

---

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܒܘܛܠܐ ܕܕܒ̈ܚܐ ܘܡܕܒ̈ܚܐ

2) Hoc verbum a scriba primum neglegentia omissum postea in marginem inseruit.

§ 20. ܘܐܪܡܝܐ ܪܫܝ ܥܠ ܥܡܐ (¹ ܐܣܝܪܐ · ܐܬܬܪܟܘܗܝ
ܠܥܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܘܠܡܪܬܐ ܗܕܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܬܪܒ ܡܠܐܟܐ
ܕܢܣܝܪܐ. ܘܬܘܒ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܡܥ ܠܡܬܐܡܪܘ: ܣܘܢܩܐܠ ·
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܐ. ܒܪܢܫܐ. ܗܐ ܡܫܕܪ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ ܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܝ
ܐܝܣܪܐܝܠ. ܒܥܡܐ ܡܪܘܕܐ ܕܡܪܕ ܒܝ. ܗܢܘܢ ܘܐܒܗ̈ܝܗܘܢ.
ܘܐܟܠܘ ܒܗ ܒܥܕܢܐ ܠܗܘܡܢܐ ∴ ܘܕܢܝܐܠ · ܘܬܟܦܠܠ ܕܒܢܝܬܐ
ܘܡܘܪܒܢܐ. ܘܒܠ ܒܪ̈ܩܝܗ ܕܠܦܘܬܐ ܢܒܠܐ ܒܥܕܢܐ
ܠܡܘܪܒܢܐ ܕܦܫܝܩܘܬܐ. ܐܬܬܢܝܚ ܥܠ ܢܒܠܐ ∴ ܡܢܐ ܕܝܢ
ܕܡܫܬܡܗܘܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܡܘܪܒܢܐ ܕܦܫܝܩܘܬܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܐܢܫܝܬܐ
ܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܐܢܫܘܬܗܘܢ:

§ 21. ܘܗܐ ܢܗܘܢ ܕܬܪ ܡܢ ܐܠܦ ܘܡܐܐ ܘܐܪܒܥܝܢ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ
ܒܗܢܐ ܒܡܕܝܪܐ. ܘܠܐ ܚܕ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܠܦܐܐ ܚܠܝܦܘܢ ܐܪܝܫ.
ܘܐܦܡ ܒܒܠܕ̈ܒܒܐ ܐܣܝܪܘ ܠܡܕܝܢܬܗܘܢ ∴ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܢܒܝܘܬܐ
ܡܢܗ ܫܬܘܗ: ܘܠܐ ܗܘ ܕܡܫܬܡܫ ܗܘܐ ܒܢܬ ܢܘܚܢܐ
ܡܢܗ ܫܠܝܗ: ܐܠܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܫܠܝܡܘܢ ܒܠ ܕܠܒܬܘܢ
ܠܒܪܗ:

§ 22. ܘܕܡ ܐܒܢܐ ܕܦܘܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܒܝܠ ܘܒܬܪܗ ܬܘܒ ܒܕ
ܐܪܥܬܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܡܬܘܢܐ ܕܐܪܒܥܝܢ ܫܢܝܢ. ܠܐ ܐܬܬܒܪܬ
ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܘܗܝܟܠܐ ܒܠ ܕܒܕܒܠ ܒܫܒܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܒܘܢ
ܗܘܒܢܐ ܕܒܥ̈ܡܐ. ܘܐܦ ܡܬܠܒܢܐ (² ܐܬܘܗܝ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ
ܡܠܬܒܘܢ. ܒܠ ܡܢܐ ܐܘܒܕܘܢ: ܘܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܕܬܬܒܗܘܢ
ܕܡܠܠܬܘܢ ܡܬܠܒܢܐ (² ܘܠܘ ܕܐܬܒܕܘܢ.

§ 23. ܘܚܘܝ ܠܡܫܥܢܐ ܕܒܕ ܡܛܠ ܠܡܬܪܢܐ ܐܬܪܝܫ. ܘܠܘܝܐ

---

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܥܡܐ ܕܝܗ̈ܘܕܝܐ ܘܒܘܫܠܐ ܕܐܪ̈ܐܢܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ.

2) MS. corrupte: ܡܬܒܒܢܐ

ܠܐܚܘܗܝ (¹ ܀ ܘܐܠܗܐ ܡܛܠ ܠܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܒܚܠܐ ܘܦܠܛ ܐܝܟ
ܕܠܡܚܝܐ ܀ ܐܦܠܛܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܐܢ ܠܡܦܠܚܢܐ ܡܦܠܛܠܗܘܢ . ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܬܡܪܘܢ . ܗܘܘ ܐܝܢܐ ܣܘܪܬܢܐ ܡܦܠܛܬܘܢ ܡܢ ܦܠܢܘܢ :
ܐܠܐ ܒܦܠܠܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܟܘܢܫܘܬܐ ܘܢܟܣܘܬܐ ܘܚܒܘܪܝܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܫܠܡܐ ؛ ܘܗܠܝܢ ܬܘܒ ܣܘ̈ܢܝܢ ܀

Caput IV.

§ 1. ܡܦܠܐܘܢ ܕ̄ܕ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܡ̈ܕܝܢܬܐ ܥܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ (²
ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܢ ܡ̈ܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܐܬܬܐ
ܡܫܝܚܐ : ܕܠܬܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ· ܡܢ ܗܝ ܕܟܕ ܡܫܬܒܚܝܢ
ܗܘܝܬܘܢ . ܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܡܒܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܗܘܢ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ . ܒܗܢܐ
ܫܒܝܐ ܐܣܝܪܐ ܘܠܐ ܦܓ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܟܗܢܐ ܐܘ ܢܒܝܐ ܀

§ 2. ܒܝܘܡ ܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܒܡܨܪܝܢ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ· ܡܫܘܚܐ ܘܡܒܪܝܢ
ܘܐܗܪܘܢ . ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܕܡܘܠܒܐ· ܫܡܘܐܝܠ ܘܕܘܝܕ ܘܐܠܝܫܥ
ܘܫܪܟܐ ܕܢܒ̈ܝܐ . ܘܒܒܒܠ· ܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܘܚܙܩܝܐܝܠ . ܘܒܬܪ (³
ܕܫܠܡܘ ܡܢ ܒܒܠ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܟܘܪܫ ܘܙܪܘܒܒܠ ܘܝܫܘܥ
ܒܪ ܝܘܨܕܩ ܘܥܙܪܐ ܣܦܪܐ ܚܓܝ ܘܙܟܪܝܐ ܘܡܠܐܟܝ . ܘܟܕ
ܒܫܠܡܘܗܝ ܐܫܬܥܒܕܘ ܠܝܘ̈ܢܝܐ ܘܠܐܢܛܝܟܘܣ
ܐܬܦܪܩܘ ܒܐܝ̈ܕܝ ܡܩܒ̈ܝܐ ܀

§ 3. ܡܢ ܕܫܠܡܘ ܠܒܪܐ ܗܘ ܐܠܦܐ ܘܡܐܐ ܘܐܪܒܥܝܢ
ܘܬܪܬܝܢ ܫ̈ܢܝܢ ܟܠܗ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܘܟܗ̈ܢܐ . ܘܐܫܬܠܡܬ ܢܒܝܘܬܐ
ܕܠܐ ܢܕܘܕ ܫܒܛܐ ܡܢ ܝܗܘܕܐ ܒܕܡܐ ܕܢܐܬܐ ܡܢ ܕܕܝܠܗ
ܗܝ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܝܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܀

---

1) MS. corrupte: ܘܠܫܐ ܠܐܚܘ̈ܗܘܢ

2) Litteris rubris hucusque, duobis solum vocabulis ܕܠܘܩܒܠ et ܥܠ exceptis.

3) In margine: ܐܡܪܝܢ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܦܠܚܢܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ

§ 4. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܬܝܗܒܬ ܠܗ ܒܘܪܟܬܐ ܀ ܒܘܪܟܬܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ̇
ܠܠܬܐ ܕܝܗܒܬ ܠܚܘܫܐ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ ܕܡܢܗ ܡܬܝܠܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܀
ܟܕ ܕܝܢ ܠܠܬܢܐ ܐܬܦܠܓ. ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܡܟܝܠ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܥܠ
ܠܠܬܐ ܀

§ 5. ܘܗܟܐ (¹ ܒܡܕܒܪܐ ܐܪܒܥܝܢ ܫܢܝܢ ܐܬܒܛܠܬ ܘܒܬܪܟܐ ܀
ܐܡܪ ܕܢܓܙܘܪ ܥܘܪܠܘܬܐ ܕܠܒܒܗܘܢ. ܘܢܓܙܘܪ ܡܪܝܐ
ܐܠܗܟ ܠܒܟ. ܘܠܒܗܘܢ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܟ ܒܦܘܠܚܢ ܒܟܫܝܪܘܬܗܘܢ
ܘܕܒܝܬ ܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܀

§ 6. ܬܘܒ ܒܬܪ ܠܡ ܕܠܝܬ ܗܘ ܟܠ ܕܠܐ ܢܣܩ (² ܒܦܬܟܪ̈ܗܘܢ (³
ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܗ̇ܢܐ. (⁴ ܡܒܪܝܢ ܒܬ̈ܫܒܚܬܐ ܠܐܠܗ̈ܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ
ܢܦܪܘܢ ܠܗ ܀ ܕܠܡܫܠܡܘܢ ܡܦܩܝܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܐܘܡܢ
ܠܕܒܝܬ ܝܗܘܕܐ ܘܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܕܝܬܝܩܝ ܚܕܬܐ. ܠܐ ܐܝܟ
ܕܝܬܝܩܝ ܕܐܩܝܡܬ ܥܡ ܐܒܗ̈ܝܗܘܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗܢܘܢ ܒܛܠܘ
ܕܝܬܝܩܝ ܕܝܠܝ. ܘܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܒܣܠܬ ܒܗܘܢ. ܐܬܠܝܬܝܗ
ܠܢܡܘܣܗ ܒܡܫ̈ܒܚܘܬܗܘܢ (⁵ ܗܐ ܚܘܝ ܢܒܝܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܒܛܠܬܘܢ
ܠܦܬܟܪ̈ܗܘܢ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܀ ܘܠܡ ܡܛܠ ܕܐܬܝܗܒ ܚܕܬܐ
ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܕܒܟܠܬܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܥܠ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ
ܕܐܬܝܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܀

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܒܘܪܟܬܐ ܕܐܬܒܛܠܬ

2) MS. vitiose: ܢܣܩ ܦܬܟܪ̈ܗܘܢ, omisso ܒ

3) In margine inferiore: ܘܐܦ ܠܐ ܐܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܕܝܢ ܐܡܟܐ
ܐܝܬܝܗ̇ ܗܝ ܦܪܝܫܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܫܡܥܝܐ ܥܒܝܕܐ ܐܬܝܐ ܗܘܬ.
ܘܚܒܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܣܓܝ ܥܡܐ: ܘܟܕ ܐܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܛܠܬ ܗܝ
ܦܪܝܫܬܐ ܀

4) In margine: ܐܡܪ̈ܝܢ ܕܠܐܠܗ̈ܐ ܐܝܟ ܒܬ̈ܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܠܐ
ܢܦܪܘܢ ܒܦܬܟܪ̈ܗܘܢ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܀ (MS corrupte: ܒܦܬܟܐ ܐܝܟܘ)

5) In margine: ܥܠ ܕܐܬܝܗܒ ܠܬܘܬܒܘܬܐ ܕܒܛܠܬ

§ 7. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܣܝܡ ܠܗ ܒܢܝܐ ܐܝܬܝܢ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ : ܕܠܬܗܘܢ
ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܒܪ ܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ، ܕܐܒܪܗܡ ܒܒ̈ܢܝܢ ܗܘܝܬܘܢ. ܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ
ܕܐܒܪܗܡ ܐܬܩܪܝܬܘܢ. ܒܪ ܕܝܢ ܐܫܬܟܚܬܘܢ ܡܪܕܘܢ
ܐܫܟܚܐ ܥܠܬܐ ܕܗܘܕܡ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܕܡܡܘܪܐ ⁝

§ 8. ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܩܦ ܘܠܒܫ : ܘܗܘܐ ܐܠܗܐ
ܕܠܐ ܡܬܚܫܡ ܀ ܐܡ̈ܪ ܒܒܣܡ ܐܫܟܚܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܬܐ ܠܗ
ܐܡܪܐ ܕܡܣܬܝܢ. ܘܒܕܒܫܝܢ ܠܗ ܡܪܬܝܢ. ܘܠܐ ܐܬܢܝ ܠܗ
ܡܢܐ ܕܒܡܣܟܐ ܒܡܣܟܐ. ܘܒܬܪܒܐ ܕܕܒܫܝܢ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܐܪܘܬܝܢ ⁝
ܘܒܪ ܐܦܩ ܢܘܚ ܕܒܢܝܐ. ܒܬܪ ܕܐܪܝܚ ܡܪܝܐ ܪܝܚܐ
ܕܣܘܬܐ ܀ ܐܝܟ ܟܪ ܒܪ ܠܗ ܐܬܟܫܪ ܒܡܟܐ ܕܐܪܝܚ:

§ 9. ܒܡܟܐ ܒ ܒܪ ܗܘܐ ܒܢܝܫܐ ܡܬܐܡܪ ܕܐܒܠ: ܘܐܡܟܐ
ܐܝܬ(1) ܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܒܠ(2) ⁝ ܘܗܘܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܛܠ ܐܟܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܘܬ ܒܡܟܐ · ܕܫܒܒܘܬܝ ܒܒܒܪܝܢ ܘܒܒܠܒܝܢ(3) ܐܠܘܬܝ ܀
ܘܡܠܐܟܝ ܒܬܪ· ܐܠܘܬܘܢ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܒܡܬܠܬܝܢ ܀

§ 10. ܒܬܪ ܟܠ ܡܫܒ ܕܕܡܝܢ ܀ ܐܝܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܕܡܝܢ ⁝ ܘܕܘܫ
ܒܬܪ ܟܠ ܐܟܐ ܕܐܬܬܚܝܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܟܐ ܘܐܝܟ
ܠܒܪܐ ܕܢܦܫܗ ܣܡܪܗ ܀

§ 11. ܘܗܝܟܠܐ ܦܪܚܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܐ ܕܦܪܣܘܗ ܀ ܐܝܬ ܐܠܗܐ
ܕܠܒܫ ܠܒܘܫܐ ܕܒܢܝܫܐ ⁝ ܘܗܘܐ ܕܢܫܐܠ ܐܡܪ ܕܠܒܘܫܗ
ܐܝܟ ܬܠܬܐ ܣܘܪܐ. ܘܣܡܪܐ ܕܪܫܗ ܐܝܟ ܒܡܪܐ ܕܒܢܐ ܀

§ 12. ܒܬܪ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܘܐܟܒ ܚܕ ܚܝ ܀ ܡܒܕܡ ܒܪ ܗܠܡ ܠܝܠܒܐ
ܒܡܟܗ ܗܠܡ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܀ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܐܪܡܢܐ ܕܒܡܝܢ

---

1) In margine: ܕܐܝܟ ܐܒܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܐܬܐ ܘܡܫܬ ܠܗ.

2) MS. corrupte: ܐܬ̣ܐ

3) MS. corrupte: ܒܠܝܢ

ܐܢܐ ܘܠܐ ܐܘܪܦܝ ܘܠܐ ܐܫܟܚܝ. ܡܕܝܢ ܒܗ̇ ܐܪܡܝܘܬܗܘܢ
ܒܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܗܘܝܢܐ ܒܗܘܢ ܗܘܐ ܐܠܗܐ ⁘

§ 13. ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܗܘܐ ܠܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܠܐ ܕܗܘ ܕܒܪܐ ܕܢܘܪ
ܢܦܘܩܘܢ: ܕܠܬܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ܂ ܘܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܗܘܐ ܐܠܗܐ
ܕܢܦܘܩ ܠܒܢܘܗܝ ܕܢܫܡܥ ܡܢ ܡܪܝܡ ܕܠܐ ܡܠܠܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ:

§ 14. ܐܝܬ ([1] ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܬܠܬ ܡܢ ܐܝܬܘܬܐ: ܐܫܟܚܢܐ ܒܬܒ
ܕܗܘܐ ܒܬܠܬܘܬܐ ܬܒܠܝ ܘܬܐܠܘ، ܒܪܐ. ܘܬܘܪܐ ܫܡܥܗ
ܒܡܘܬܠ ܕܡܬܬܪܓܡ ܒܗܡ ܐܠܗܐ ⁘ ܘܡܫܡܥ ܐܡܪ ܕܠܐ
ܢܚܢ ܫܒܩܢܐ ܐܘܡܝܬ ܡܠܒܐ ܒܗܕܐ ܕܐܢܬܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ([2]
ܕܠܗ ܗܝ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ⁘

§ 15. ܘܐܡܝܢ ܦܬܘܡ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܗܘ ܕܡܒܪ ܒܦܓܪܐ ܘܒܢܘܪܐ:
ܘܐܡܪܘ ܠܝ܂ ܐܝܟ ܗܟܢܐ ܙܒܢܘܬܗ ܕܬܫܡܫ ܟܠ ܦܓܪܐ
ܕܗܘܐ ܘܢܚܠܠ ܡܢ ܟܗ ܗܢܝܐ ܕܢܦܩ ܘܢܒܪܐ. ܘܢܫܡܫ ܟܠ
ܠܒܬܐ. ܠܗܘ ܕܒܬܒ ܕܫܒܝܐ ܘܐܪܒܐ ܡܠܝܢ ܡܢܗ:

§ 16. ܘܐܡܝܢܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܠܫܡܝܐ ܦܓܪܗ ܗܘ ܕܐܠܗܐ:
ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܡܠܐ ܠܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܣܘܪܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܚܫܚܝܢ ܘܠܐ
ܡܬܐܟܠܝܢ ܘܡܠܝܢ܆ ܦܠܐ ܡܬܝܢ. ܘܡܛܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܠܝܢܗ،
ܒܠܒܘܫܐ ܕܒܢܝܐ .([3] ܘܟܕ ܐܚܠ ܣܘܡܟܐ ܐܡܪ ܕܗܘ،
ܒܫܡܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܫܐ ܣܠܝܐ. ܒܗ ܠܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܒܢܝܐ ܐܘ
ܕܒܫܐ ⁘ ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܣܡ ܒܠܒܘܫܐ ܕܠܫܡܝܐ ܐܚܠܝܢ
ܠܦܓܪܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܠܫܡܝܐ ܕܠܟܠܗ ⁘

§ 17. ܣܡ ܣܕܐ ܡܬܐܬܝܬܐ ܠܝ[4]): ܐܡܪܝܢ ܟܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܡܪ

---

1) In margine: ܟܠ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ

2) In margine: ܟܠ ܐܪܐܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ

3) In margine: ܟܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܐ ܕܬܪܬܝܢ

4) MS. corrupte: ܠܡ

ܕܢܐܟܠ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܗܘܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܒܝ̈ܫܝܢ ܕܐܬܐ ܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܐܢܫܐ
ܘܠܒܬܝܬ ܡܘ̈ܬܐ ܘܪܘܡܗ̇ ܀ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܥܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܗ̇
ܕܬܪ̈ܬܝܢ ܐܡܪ̈ܢ ܀ ܥܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܐ ܡܕܡܝܬܐ ܟܬܒ ܘܕܒܪܝܐ·
ܕܗܘܝ ܠܟ ܒܪܬ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܕܗܐ ܡܠܟܗ̇ ܐ̇ܬܐ ܠܒܝ ܡܒܝܢ
ܘܪܟܒ ܥܠ ܚܡܪܐ ܀ ܡܕܝܢ ܗܐ ܡܐܬܝܬܐ ܡܕܡܝܬܐ
ܐܝܬܘ̇ܗܝ. ܘܐܚܪܬܐ ܗܝ ܕܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܀

§ 18. ܡܢ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ (1) ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܠܬܗ ܗܘ
ܕܐܠܗܐ : ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܗܐ ܐܫܥܝܐ ܐܡ̇ܪ ܕܡܢ ܝܗܘܕܐ
ܢܦܩ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܘܡܠܬܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܀ ܘܕܘܝܕ
ܐܡ̇ܪ· ܫܕܪ ܡܠܬܗ ܘܐܣܝ ܐܢܘܢ ܀

§ 19. ܘܐܦ ܡܫܝܚܐ (2) ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ. ܥܠ ܡܢܘ ܐܬܬܠܝ ܒܢܘܦܐ
ܘܐܝܠܦܢ : ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܡܛܠ ܦܘܪܩܢ ܗܢܐ ܡܕܡ ܕܟܠܗ̇
ܡܠܠܘ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܀ ܐܡ̇ܪ ܒܠܗܘ ܐܫܥܝܐ· ܠܦܘܪܩܢܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܠܡܫܝ̈ܚܬܐ ܘܡܟ̈ܐ ܠܦܘܪ̈ܩܢܐ. ܘܐܦ̈ ܠܐ ܐܬܦܪܥܬ ܡܢ ܪܘܚܐ.
ܘܐܝܟ ܐܡܪܐ ܠܢܟܣܬܐ ܐܬܕܒܪ. ܘܐܝܟ ܢܩܝܐ ܩܕܡ ܓܙܘܪܐ
ܫܬܝܩ ܗܘܐ. ܘܡܢ ܚܒܘܫܝܐ ܘܡܢ ܕܝܢܐ ܐܬܕܒܪ ܀ ܘܕܘܝܕ·
ܗܟܘ ܒܡܐܟܘܠܬܝ ܡܪ̈ܪܐ. ܘܠܨܗܝܘ ܚܠܐ ܐܫܩܝܘܢܝ ܀
ܘܥܠ ܢܝܫܘܬܗ ܐܡ̇ܪ ܐܫܥܝܐ· ܗܘ ܡܬܩܛܠ ܡܛܠ ܚܛ̈ܗܝܢ
ܘܡܬܡܟܟ ܡܛܠ ܥܘ̈ܠܝܢ ܀ ܐܪܡܝܐ· ܘܐܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪܐ
ܒܪܝܐ ܕܡܬܕܒܪ ܠܢܟܣܬܐ. ܘܥܠ ܐܬܚܫܒܘ ܗܘܘ ܡܚܫܒܬܐ
ܘܐܡܪܘ· ܬܘ ܢܚܒܠ ܒܩܝܣܐ ܠܚܡܗ ܀ ܘܕܘܝܕ ܐܡ̇ܪ· ܒܙܘ
ܐܝܕ̈ܝ ܘܪ̈ܓܠܝ ܀

§ 20. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ· ܕܒܥܠ ܠܐ (3) ܐܝܟܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܀ ܘܐܡܪܘ

---

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܡܠܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ

2) In margine: ܥܠ ܙܩܝܦܐ ܘܚܫܐ

3) In margine: ܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܕܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ

ܠܝ܆ ܡܢܘ ܗܘ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܡܢ ܦܬܓܪܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܠܗܗ
ܕܐܒܪܗܡ: ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܢ ܕܠܟܘܢ ܕܓܠܐ ܗܘ܀ ܘܐܝܟ ܕܓܠܐ
ܗܘ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܐܠܦ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܕܢܕܥܘܢ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ:
ܕܓܠܐ ܥܠ ܫܪܪܐ ܠܐ ܡܠܦ: ܘܐܝܟ ܠܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ
ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܐܠܗܗ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ. ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܘܐܒܗ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܡܢ
ܫܪܪܐ ܠܚܝܘܬܗܘܢ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܢ[1] ܕܠܟܘܢ ܠܘ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ
ܕܐܒܗ̈ܝܢ ܐܫܬܪܪ. ܘܝܗܒ ܕܢܬܟܢܐ ܒܫܡܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܒܬܪܗ
ܕܐܒܗܬܐ:

ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܝ ܐܠܦ ܠܝ ܠܡܣܓܕ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܒܪܘܚܐ ܕܟܠ § 21.
ܘܐܪܚܩ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܦܬܓܪ̈ܐ܀ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܟܘܢ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܐܬܐ
ܐܢ ܗܘܝܢ ܡܠܦ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܬܠܡܝܕܘܗܝ ܗܘ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܝ.
ܘܐܢ ܗܘܝܢ ܠܐ ܡܠܦ. ܡܕܝܢ ܓܝܪ ܕܠܘܬ ܦܬܓܪ̈ܐ ܡܗܦܟ
ܠܟܘܢ. ܘܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܕܓܠܐ ܒܫܪܪܐ:

ܘܐܝܟ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܫܝܬܘܢ ܐܘ̄ ܡܘ̈ܪܐ. ܠܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܝܟܘܢ § 22.
ܥܠ ܡܢܐ ܠܐ ܪܫܡܬܘܢ: ܒܡܕܒܪܐ ܟܕ ܣܠܩܘܗܝ،
ܠܥܓܠܐ ܣܓܕܬܘܢ ܘܐܡܪܬܘܢ ܕܗܘ ܐܠܗܟ ܝܣܪܐܝܠ:
ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܕܟܢܥܢ ܣܠܩܘܗܝ، ܠܦܬܓܪ̈ܐ ܣܓܕܬܘܢ܀ ܘܕܘܝܕ
ܐܡܪ ܕܢܟܣܘ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܐ ܠܫܐܕܐ ܕܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܐܪܟܘ. ܘܬܘܒ·
ܬܫܒܚܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗ̈ܝܢ ܒܝܢܬܗܘܢ܀ ܕܘܝܕ ܐܡܪ· ܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗ̈ܝܢ
ܘܡܪܝܐ ܡܡܠܠ ܢܡܘܣܐ܀ ܚܕ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܦ ܠܝ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕܠܟܘܢ· ܐܒܐ ܘܒܪܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܐܠܦ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ܀

ܘܗܘܐ ܒܟܬܒܘܢ ܐܡܪ· ܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܢ ܡܪܝܐ ܚܕ ܗܘ: § 23.
ܒܗ ܡܟܪܙ ܥܠ ܐܒܐ ܘܒܪܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ. ܚܕ ܐܠܗܐ.

---

1) In margine: ܡܟܪܙ ܐܝܟ ܫܪ̈ܪܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܢܐܠ ܡܢ ܒܗ ܘܐܫܬܡܠܝܘ ܘܠܐ ܐܬܐ.

ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܚܕ ܫܡܫܐ ܘܓܘܫܡܗ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗ. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܒܐ
ܘܒܪܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܀ ܘܠܐܒܪܗܡ ܕܝܢ ܐܬܓܠܝ. ܒܬܠܬ
ܕܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ ܕܓܒܪܐ(¹ ܐܬܚܙܝ ܠܗ. ܘܐܝܟ ܕܠܝܬ ܡܦܣܐ ܗܘܐ
ܠܗܘܢ ܀ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܡܘܫܐ· ܐܢܐ ܡܪܝܐ. ܐܬܓܠܝܬ
ܠܐܒܪܗܡ ܘܠܐܝܣܚܩ ܘܠܝܥܩܘܒ ܒܐܠܫܕܝ.(² ܘܐܠܫܕܝ
ܐܠܗܐ. ܘܫܡܝ ܡܪܝܐ ܠܐ ܚܘܝܬ ܐܢܘܢ ܀ ܐܢ ܓܝܪ ܠܘ
ܬܠܬܐ ܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ ܐܢܘܢ· ܐܒܐ ܘܒܪܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ. ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܐܡܪ ܠܡܘܫܐ· ܡܪܝܐ ܘܐܠܫܕܝ ܘܡܪܝܐ ܕܐܬܚܘܝ ܫܡܗ
ܠܡܕ̈ܥܬܐ ⁝ ܘܩܦܠܐ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܀

Caput V.

ܘܐܠܘܢ ܕܗ̄ܘ ܠܡܘܟܠ ܦܘ̈ܩܕܐ ܀

§ 1. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܦܠܘܛ̈ܐ ܕܗܢܘܢ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܣܘܣܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ
ܠܝ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܬܠܬܐ ܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ: ܘܡܛܠ ܕܒܡܟܠܐܘܢ
ܕܒܢܝ ܘܒܗܘ ܕܬܪܝܢ ܒܦܣܘܩܝܬܐ ܣܘܡܝܢ ܠܗܕܐ. ܐܝܬܝܢ ܕܐܦ
ܗܕܐ ܟܠܗ ܒܪ ܟܠܗ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܢܛܠܠ ܀

§ 2. ܐܡܝܪ ܒܟܬܒܐ ܕܟܬܒ ܒܪܫܝܬܐ ܒܨܠܡܢ ܘܒܕܡܘܬܢ.
ܘܒܬܪ ܕܐܬܒܪܝ· ܘܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܐܕܡ ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܡܢܢ ܀ ܗܫܐ
ܐܡܪܘ ܠܝ ܐܝܟ ܡܢ ܕܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܗܘܐ: ܘܒܨܠܡܐ
ܘܒܕܡܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܘܡܢ: ܘܬܘ ܢܚܘܬ ܘܢܒܠܒܠ ܠܠܫ̈ܢܐ ܀ ܠܡܢ
ܒܗ ܐܡܪ ܗܘܢ: ܘܐܢ ܬܐܡܪܘܢ ܕܠܡ̈ܠܐܟܐ ܐܡܪ ܗܠܝܢ.
ܠܐ ܡܨܝܐ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܐܕܡ ܐܝܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܐܝܟ ܡ̈ܠܐܟܐ ⁝
ܘܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܐ. ܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܐܝܟ ܡ̈ܠܐܟܐ.
ܘܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܡ̈ܠܐܟܐ. ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܨܠܡܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܀

1) In margine: ܟܠ ܬܠܬ ܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ

2) MS. omisit per haplographiam: ܒܐܠܫܕܝ

ܐܠܐ ܕܒܗ ܕܟܠ ܬܠܬܘܬܐ ܕܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ ܐܡܝܪ̈ܢ ܀ ܐܦܢ
ܐܦܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܐܝܕܐ ܒܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܡܢܗܝܢ :

§ 3. ܬܘܒ ܟܬܝܒ ܕܐܪܝܡ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܥܝ̈ܢܘܗܝ ܘܚܙܐ ܬܠܬܐ
ܓܒܪ̈ܝܢ ܕܫܘܝܢ ܠܟܠ ܡܕܡ. ܘܣܓܕ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܐܡܪ܂
ܡܪܝ[1] ܐܢ ܐܫܟܚܬ ܪ̈ܚܡܐ ܒܥܝ̈ܢܝܟ. ܠܐ ܬܥܒܪ ܡܢ
ܥܒܕܟ: ܐܬܒܩܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܚܕܢܝܐܝܬ ܐܡܪ܂ ܡܪܝ. ܘܠܐ
ܐܡܪ. ܡܪ̈ܝ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܚܕ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ
ܕܡܬܝܕܥ ܒܬܠܬܐ ܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܘܫܐ܂ ܫܡܥ
ܐܝܣܪܐܝܠ. ܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܟ ܡܪܝܐ ܚܕ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܀

§ 4. ܘܐܢ ܚܕ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ. ܠܡܢܐ ܡܦܠܓܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܠܗ
ܠܬܠܝܬܘܬܐ: ܚܣ ܠܝ ܕܢܦܠܓ ܠܠܐ ܡܬܦܠܓܢܐ. ܐܠܐ ܡܘܕܝܢ
ܠܗ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܐ ܀ ܟܬܒ ܕܫܩܠ ܡܘܫܐ ܬܪܬܝܢ ܠܘ̈ܚܐ ܕܟܐܦܐ.
ܘܢܚܬ ܡܪܝܐ ܒܥܢܢܐ. ܘܩܡ ܥܡܗ ܬܡܢ. ܘܩܪܐ ܒܫܡܗ
ܕܡܪܝܐ ܘܥܒܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܩܕܡ ܡܪܝܐ ܀ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܗܘ ܐܡܪܝܢ
ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܩܪܐ ܒܫܡܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ. ܐܘ ܐܝܟܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܥܒܪ
ܩܕܡ ܡܪܝܐ: ܕܗܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܗ ܕܒܒܪܐ ܐܬܚܙܝ ܐܒܐ ܀

§ 5. ܡܕܝܢ ܠܟ ܬܪܝܢ ܡܪ̈ܘܬܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܟܘܢ. ܠܝ ܕܝܢ ܠܝܬ ܠܝ
ܐܠܐ ܚܕܐ ܡܪܘܬܐ ܐܘܣܝܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܬܝܕܥ ܒܬܠܬܐ
ܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܫܥܝܐ܂ ܕܐܦܪܘܩ ܐܢܘܢ. ܐܡܪ
ܡܪܝܐ. ܒܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܗܘܢ. ܗܘ ܒܒܪܐ ܀ ܬܘܒ ܙܟܪ ܥܠ
ܬܪܝܢ ܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ ܀ ܘܕܘܝܕ: ܢܒܪܟܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗܐ. ܘܢܒܪܟܢ
ܐܠܗܐ ܀ ܗܪܟܐ ܙܟܪ ܥܠ ܬܠܬܐ ܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ ܀ ܘܟܕ ܡܘܕܒ
ܕܒܪܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܒܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܐܢܘܢ. ܥܠ ܚܕ ܡܫܡܗ ܐܢܘܢ ܐܡܪ܂
ܒܡܠܬܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܐܬܥܒܕܘ ܫܡܝܐ. ܘܒܪܘܚܐ ܕܦܘܡܗ ܟܠܗܘܢ

1) MS. corrupte: ܘܡܪܝܐ

ܚܝܠܘܗܝ܀ ܘܕܫܐܠ ܠܟ ܐܡܪܬ܂ ܕܒܡܕܒܪܢܝܪ܂ ܫܘܠܛܢܟ
ܕܒܪ ܡܢܟ܀ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܠ ܚܕ ܡܘܗܒܐ܂ ܠܟ
ܐܡ̈ܪ ܐܢܐ܂ ܐܠܐ܂ ܠܟ ܐܡܪܬ܂ ܒܗ ܡܘܗܒ ܕܬܠܬܐ
ܡܘܗ̈ܒܐ ܐܡܪܬ܀ ܗܕܐ ܠܕܒܡܕܒܪܢܝܪ܀ ܘܫܠܝܡܘܢ[1] ܐܡܪ܂
ܘܡ̈ܢܘ ܐܝܢܐ ܪܘܚܐ ܒܡܘ̈ܗܒܘܗܝ܂ ܘܐܝܢܐ ܫܡܗ ܘܫܡܗܐ
ܕܒܪܗ: ܘܒܝܘܢܐ ܐܡܪ܂ ܡܢܬ ܠܡܪܢܐ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܕܒܪܝ܀ ܘܗܘܐ
ܗܠܝܢ ܒܗܘ ܟܠ ܬܪܝܢ ܡܘܗ̈ܒܐ ܕܐܒܐ ܘܒܪܐ܀

§ 6. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܬ ܠܢ ܕܗܕ̈ܐ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܫܡܗܬܘܢ ܠܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܬܠܬܐ ܡܘܗ̈ܒܐ ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ܂ ܫܡܘ ܠܢ ܡܢ ܕܬ̈ܢܝܐ ܐܢܬܝܢܐ ܚܕ
ܡܢ ܡܘܗ̈ܒܐ ܐܬܠܝܗܒ[2] ܡܢ ܒܬܠܬܐ ܘܫܒܪ ܬܕܡܘܪܬܐ ܘܒܝܫ
ܘܐܬܟܠܠ܀ ܕܠܬܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ܂ ܒܬܪܒ ܠܒܪ ܚܠ ܢܘܚ
ܕܐܡܪ܂ ܕܢܦܫܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܢܦܫ ܘܢܫܪܐ ܒܡܫܒܚܢܘܗ ܕܚܝܡ܀
ܒܗ ܡܫܒܚܢܐ ܦܪܐ ܠܒܬܘܠܬܐ܂ ܘܒܗ ܝܪܐ ܡܠܬܐ܂ ܡܛܠ
ܕܡܢ ܙܪܥܐ ܕܚܝܡ ܡܬܝܒܠܐ ܡܪܝܡ܀ ܘܡܘܗܒ ܐܡܪ ܕܠܐ
ܢܗܘܐ ܫܒܝܠܐ ܡܢ ܡܘܕܥܐ܀ ܘܫܪܪܐܝܬ ܕܠܐ ܚܒܪ ܫܒܝܠܐ
ܐܘܚܕܬ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܡܘܕܥܐ ܒܕܡܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ܀ ܘܠܐ
ܐܡܪ ܕܠܗ ܡܫܡܫܐ ܒܡܬܐ܂ ܐܠܐ ܕܠܗ ܢܫܡܫܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܡܘܣܐ܂
ܐܘܚܕܬ ܒܪ̈ܫܝܢܝܐ܀ ܘܒܠܒܡ ܐܡܪ܂ ܕܢܚܬ ܠܘܬܟܐ ܡܢ
ܢܡܘܣ ܘܢܡܘܣ ܪܘܚܐ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ܂ ܒܗ ܪܡܙ ܥܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ܀
ܘܡܫܚܐ ܐܡܪ܂ ܢܦܘܩ ܚܘܛܪܐ ܡܢ ܒܢܘܗܝ܂ ܘܙܪܥܗ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ
ܦܓܪܐ܂ ܒܗ ܪܡܙ ܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܡܥܡܘܕܝܬܐ܀ ܘܐܫܥܝܐ ܐܡܪ
ܕܢܗܘܐ ܚܘܛܪܐ ܠܐܝܫܝ ܘܡܢ ܕܢܦܘܩ ܢܪܥܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܠܡܫܝ̈ܚܐ
ܘܒܠܘܗܝ ܢܫܒܪܘܢ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ܀

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܐܒܐ ܘܒܪܐ

2) In margine: ܕܐܝܟ ܡܠܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬܝܠܕ

§ 7. ܐܠܐ ܡ̈ܠܐܗ܇ ܗܘ ܕܐܡܪ ܢܩܘܡ. ܕܒܢ̈ܝܢ ܘܠܒ ܐܝܟ
ܐܪܐ ܘܐܝܟ ܠܚܘܪܐ ܕܐܘܪܐ. ܫܘܐ ܠܢܩܝܡܘܗܝ: ܒܗܕܐ
ܟܠ ܡܘܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܝܘܡ ܢܩܘܡ ܀ ܗܘ܇ ܕܫܠܚܘ
ܢܩܝܡܘܗܝ܇ ܡܘܕܥܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܡܩܝܡ ܠܗ.
ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܗܘ ܠܢܦܫܗ ܀ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ
ܕܐܣܝܡܝܗ̇ ܠܢܦܫܝ. ܘܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܬܘܒ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܕܐܣܒܝܗ̇ ܀

§ 8. ܘܥܠ ܝܠܝܕܘܬܗ ܕܒܒܣܪ ܩܕܡ ܐܦ ܐܡܘܨ· ܐܝܟܐ ܠܟ ܢܕܕ
ܐܝܟܐ ܕܦܪܘܩ[1]) ܚܙܘ. ܘܡܫܩܦܐ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܢܛܠܐ.
ܗܘܠ· ܒܟܬܒ ܀ ܘܕܘܝܕ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܦܘܡ ܒܪܐ ܐܡܪ· ܡܪܝܐ
ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܕܒܪܝ ܐܢܬ ܘܐܢܐ ܝܘܡܢ ܝܠܕܬܟ ܀ ܫܐܠ ܡܢܝ
ܘܐܬܠ ܠܟ ܥܡܡܐ ܠܝܪܬܘܬܟ ܀ ܐܬܪܓܫܘ ܐܡܡܐ ܥܠܘ
ܚ̈ܡܡܐ ܣܠܩ ܒܚܒܠܐ ܕܠܚܡܘܢ: ܘܐܬܢܘܢ ܡܢ ܢܗܪܐ ܠܢܗܪܐ
ܐܫܬܠܛܘܢ: ܘܟܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܪ· ܐܘܫܝܢ ܒܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ
ܕܐܪܥܐ:

§ 9. ܐܠܐ ܗܘ܇ [2]) ܕܡܪܝܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܕܒܪܝ ܐܢܬ. ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܡܛܠ
ܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܐܡܝܪܐ. ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܕܒܪܝ ܒܘܟܪܝ ܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܀ ܘܪ̈ܓܠܝܢ
ܒܗܕܐ ܒܗ܇ ܕܐܦ ܗܘ ܕܘܝܕ ܐܡܪ ܕܡܫܠܡܝܢ ܒܡܘܟܒ
ܢܛܘܪܐ ܠܕܬܝܟ. ܘܡܕܡ ܫܡܝܢܐ ܐܬܝܘܗܝ܇ ܫܡܗ ܘܡܕܡ
ܦܓܪܐ. ܘܫܪܒܐ ܀ ܗܫܐ ܚܘܘ ܠܢ ܐܡܬܝ܇ ܐܬܠܕ ܝܣܪܐܝܠ
ܡܕܡ ܒܡܒܒ ܢܛܘܪܐ. ܐܘ ܐܡܬܝ܇ ܐܬܝܘܗܝ܇ ܫܡܗ ܕܝܣܪܐܝܠ
ܡܕܡ ܫܡܝܢܐ. ܘܡܕܡ ܦܓܪܐ ܠܒܪ ܕܪ̈ܘܚܢ: ܘܐܡܬܝ܇ ܢܚܬ
ܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܐܝܟ ܡܛܪܐ ܥܠ ܛܘܪܐ ܘܐܝܟ ܪܥܝܐ ܥܠ
ܥܡܟܐ: ܘܐܡܬܝ܇ ܐܫܬܠܛ ܡܢ ܥܡܐ ܠܥܡܐ ܘܟܢܫܐ
ܠܣ̈ܘܦܝܗ ܕܐܪܥܐ:

---

1) MS. corrupte legit: ܦܪܘܡ

2) In margine: ܒܪܐ ܒܘܟܪܐ ܕܝܠܝ ܝܣܪܐܝܠ

§ 10. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܠܗܘ ܠܡ ܗܘܝܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܡܠܠܐ ܢܦܫܐ
ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ ؛ ܘܐܡܪܝܢ܇ ܡܠܟܐܝܬ ؛ ܒܟܠ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܒܥܐ
ܡܠܬܗ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܢܘܢ. ܘܦܫܝ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܢ ܣܩܠܐ. ܘܐܦ
ܗܕܐ ܕܒܥܐ ܐܒܐ ܠܒܪܗ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܥܡܐ ܡܢ ܒܐܒܐ܀
ܘܡܠܐܟܝ܇ ܘܬܕܢܚ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܕܚܠܝ ܫܡܗ ܫܡܫܐ ܕܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ
ܘܐܣܝܘܬܐ ܒܟܢܦܝܗ܀ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܦܪܫ ܠܗ ܠܓܒܪܐ
ܕܒܝܫܬܗ ܐܡܪ ܒܠܫܢܗ ܕܢܦܩܐ ܐܢܐ. ܐܬܕܒܪܐ. ܘܐܬܕܒܪ܀
ܘܐܝܟ ܕܟܕ ܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܒܪܘܡܐ ܕܬܫܒܚܬ ܠܫܡܗ ܚܒܠ
ܠܦܢܝܐ ܘܦܠܓ ܒܠ ܚܢܘܗܝ. ܘܐܦܫܗ܀ ܘܐܫܟܚܐ ܒܗ ܢܘܚ
ܒܠ ܫܘܠܚܐ ܕܕܠܩܘܗܝ. ܐܡܪ܇ ܐܡܪܘ ܠܒܢܘܗܝ ܕܠܒܐ܇
ܐܬܝܠܘ ܘܠܐ ܬܕܝܠܘܢ. ܗܐ ܐܠܗܟܘܢ ܬܒܥܐ ܐܢܬܐ
ܘܥܝܢܝܗܘܢ ܕܥܘܝܪܐ ܢܬܦܬܚܢ ܘܐܕܢܝܗܘܢ ܕܚܪܫܐ ܢܫܡܥܢ.
ܗܝܕܝܢ ܢܫܘܪ ܚܓܝܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܝܠܐ ܘܬܬܦܫܩ ܠܫܢܗ ܕܦܩܡܐ.
ܘܫܪܟܐ܀

§ 11. ܘܐܡܝܢܐ ܠܡ ܒܥܬܕ ܕܬܬܬܚܡ ܘܒܢܬܐ ܐܢܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܠܥܠܡܐ: ܒܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܗ ܡܕܡܝܬܐ ܒܥܬܕ ܘܒܪܢܫܐ܇ ܕܘܝ
ܠܟ. ܒܪܬ ܨܗܝܘܢ. ܘܚܕܝ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ: ܗܐ ܡܠܟܟܝ ܐܬܐ
ܠܟܝ ܡܟܝܟ ܘܪܟܝܒ ܒܠ ܚܡܪܐ܀ ܒܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܐ[1] ܕܬܬܬܚܡ
ܐܡܪ ܕܘܝܕ܇ ܢܐܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܠܐ ܢܫܬܘܩ ܘܢܘܪܐ ܬܐܟܘܠ
ܩܕܡܘܗܝ܀ ܘܕܢܝܐܝܠ܇ ܚܙܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܠ ܥܢܢܝ ܫܡܝܐ ܐܝܟ
ܒܪܢܫܐ ܐܬܐ ܘܡܛܐ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܥܬܝܩ ܝܘܡܬܐ. ܘܫܪܟܐ܀

§ 12. ܘܒܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܐ ܡܕܡܝܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܘܡܬܒܪܢܫܘܬܗ
ܐܦ ܕܘܝܕ ܐܡܪ܇ ܢܚܘܬ ܐܝܟ ܡܛܪܐ ܒܠ ܓܙܬܐ ܘܐܝܟ ܪܣܝܣܐ
ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܠܐܪܥܐ܀ ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܫܠܝܡܘܢ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܒܠ

---

1) MS. legit: ܡܬܝܬܐ, ut saepius.

ܫܠܝܚܘ̈ܗܝ ܐܡܪ̈ܝܢ.(¹ ܐܘ ܥܠ ܕܒܥܬ ܡܫܡܥܘ ܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܡܢ
ܡܢܗܘܢ ܠܫܡܥܐ ܀ ܘܐܦ ܠܫܠܝܚܘܗܝ ܐܬܘ ܡܘܕ̈ܝܢܐ ܡܢ
ܬ̈ܠܡܝܕܘܗܝ ܕܐܪܝܐ ܀

§ 13. ܐܠܐ ܫܡܥܘ ܠܫܪܪܐ. ܒܥܒܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܬܐܠ: ܐܡܿܪ
ܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܘܗܝ ܥܠ ܒܪܐ· ܚܙܘ ܓܪ ܚ̈ܝܐ ܒܫܘܫܘܐ:
ܫܘܫܘܐ· ܒܬܘܠܬܐ. ܘܚ̈ܝܐ· ܡܥܝܢܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܀ ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܡܿܪ ܒܦܘܡ ܐܘܪܝܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܥܒܡܘ ܚ̈ܝܐ ܫ̈ܢܐ ܀

§ 14. ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܿܪ ܥܠ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ· ܡܛܠ ܕܗܘܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܢܦܫ
ܡܢ ܐܬܪܗ ܘܢܦܩ ܘܐܙܠ ܥܠ ܪ̈ܘܡܗ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܀ ܘܡܫܡܫܘܗܝ·
ܘܐܙܠ ܥܿܠ ܪ̈ܘܡܗ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܀ ܘܫܠܝܚܘܗܝ· ܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ
ܢܦܿܩ ܐܠܗܐ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܀

§ 15. ܘܥܠ ܡܘܠܕܗ ܐܡܿܪ ܐܫܥܝܐ· ܛܠܝܐ ܐܬܝܠܕ ܠܢ ܘܒܪܐ
ܐܬܝܗܒ ܠܢ. ܘܐܬܩܪܝ ܫܡܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܀ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܿܪ·
ܐܢܬܝ(² ܕܝܢ. ܒܝܬܠܚܡ ܒܝܬܐ ܕܐܦܪ̈ܬܐ ܡܢܟܝ ܢܦܘܩ ܫܠܝܛܐ
ܘܡܦܩܢܗ ܡܢ ܪܫܝܬܐ ܘܡܢ ܝܘ̈ܡܝ ܥܠܡܐ ܀ ܒܗܕܐ ܕܡܦܩܢܗ
ܪܡܙ ܥܠ ܗܘ̇ ܕܒܪܫܝܬ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܗܘܐ ܡܠܬܐ ܀

§ 16. ܘܕܘܝܕ· ܠܡܠܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܫܒܚ ܀ ܘܐܘܪܝܐ· ܗܘ ܐܠܗܢ
ܘܠܐ ܢܬܚܫܒ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܠܒܪ ܡܢܗ. ܒܬܪ ܡ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ
ܐܬܚܙܝ ܀ ܘܒܢܝܐ· ܗܘ ܓܒܪܐ ܘܫܡܥܗ ܕܝܗܒܐ ܘܡܢ ܠܬܚܬ
ܢܚܬ ܀ ܫܡܫ ܘܚܙܝ· ܒܬܪ ܓܗܘܢܘ ܡܛܠ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܬܐ ܐܢܫܐ
ܘܓܒܪܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܟܓܘܢܗ ܀ ܘܐܘܪܝܐ· ܘܐܡܝܢ ܠܕܘܝܕ ܓܡܝܐ
ܕܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ ܀ ܘܕܘܝܕ· ܒܪܘܚ ܗܘ ܕܐܬܐ ܒܫܡܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܀
ܘܐܫܥܝܐ· ܘܠܐ ܡܠܐܟܐ ܓܒܪ. ܐܠܐ ܗܘ ܡܪܝܐ ܦܪܩ
ܠܢ ܀ ܘܫܠܝܚܘܗܝ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܦܘܡ ܒܪܐ ܐܡܿܪ· ܚܕܠܐ

1) MS. vitiose: ܐܡܪܝܢ

2) MS.: ܐܢܬܝ ܐܡܪ, librarii vitio?

ܘܗܘܘ̈ܢ ܬܘܗܡ̈ܐ. ܐܬܒܠܒܠܬ ܀ ܘܐܒܥܝܐ܂ ܒܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܐ
ܕܪ̈ܕܝܢ ܘܪܘܚܗ ܀ ܘܡܥܒܕܐ܂ ܡܫܝܢ ܡܪܢܐ ܡܪܬ ܠܟܠܗܕܟܐ ܀
ܪܥܝܐ ܘܡܫܝܢܐ ܕܐܒܕܐ ܒܪܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܀ ܘܕܘܪ܂ ܡܫܝܢ.
ܒܪܝܐ. ܐܬܐ ܟܠܗ. ܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܐܝܟܢ ܆ ܬܘܒ ܐܝܟܐ ܒܪܐ
ܐܢܬܘܢ ܀ ܘܐܬܒܥܝܐ܂ ܘܦܠܓܐ ܡܪܢܐ ܕܪܒܗ ܀

§ 17. ܗܠܝܢ ܒܠܗܝܢ ܫܘܕܥܬܐ ܡܥܕܢܝܢ ܒܠ ܡܩܕܡܐ ܬܠܬܐ
ܒܠ ܡܫܬܗ ܘܡܬܟܫܦܢܘܬܗ ܕܬܠܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ. ܚܕ ܡܢ
ܩܕ̈ܡܐ. ܘܡܬܐܬܝܬܗ ܡܕܡܝܬܐ ܀ ܡܛܠ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܪܓܫ
ܚܢ̈ ܐܠܐ ܡܢ ܫܠܐ ܐܬܐ ܀ ܘܟܠ ܗܕܐ ܓ̇ܒܘ ܡܠܐܟܝ܂ ܡܢ
ܫܠܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܗܝܠܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܕܡܥܡܕܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܀ ܘܟܠ ܢܘܚܡ
ܦܓܪ܂ ܢܦܫܐ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܡܕܡܘܗܝ. ܘܡܠܟܐ ܕܩܪܐ ܒܡܕܒܪܐ ܀

§ 18. ܒܬܪ ܚܕܪ ܕܢܘܚܡ ܡܢ ܒܬ̈ܐ ܠܒܪܢܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܒܠ
ܬܠܬܐ ܡܩܕܡܐ ܕܡܬܒܪܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܬܠܬܐ. ܚܕ ܡܢ ܡܩܕܡܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܘܡܬܐܬܝܬܗ [1] ܡܕܡܝܬܐ ܘܐܬܬܐܬܐ ܕܦܓܪ
ܕܡܬܠܬܗ ܕܠܐܘܪܫܠܡ. ܦܫܝܐ ܗܘ ܕܢܘܚܐ ܐܝܟܢ ܒܡܦܠܐܘܢ
ܐܬܐ. ܘܐܦ ܒܠ ܚܫܗ ܘܩܝܡܬܗ ܘܒܠ ܬܠܡܝܕܐ
ܐܫܠܡܗ. ܡܫܝܘܢ ܕܢ̈ܫܝܐ ܀ ܐܠܐ ܗܢܐ ܢܫܐ ܗܘܦܟܐ
ܡܘܨܦ ܀

Caput VI.

ܘܦܠܐܘܢ ܕܫܬܐ ܕܠܡܘܒܠ ܩܕ̈ܝܐ. ܕܒܠ ܚܫܐ ܘܩܝܡܬܐ
ܕܡܬܒܪܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܀

§ 1. ܒܠ ܫܘܕܥܐ ܕܐܫܠܡܗ ܐܬܒܝܢ ܒܡܫܘܚ܂ ܐܠܗ̈ܐ ܕܕܝܢܐ
ܦܩܕ ܫܘܕܥܐ ܀ ܘܒܪܝܐ܂ ܐܢ ܫܦܝܪ ܒܒܢܝ̈ܘܢ ܗܒ ܠܝ
ܝܚܪ، ܘܐܠܗܐ. ܦܠܛܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܠܝ ܀ ܘܬܘܒܠܘ ܐܚܪ، ܬܠܬܝܢ

1) MS.: ܡܬܬܗ, ut saepius.

ܕܡܫܟܢܐ ܀ ܘܡܫܟܢܬ ܬܠܬܝܢ ܕܡܫܟܢܐ ܘܐܪܒܥܬ ܒܢܬ ܓܠܐ ܀
ܘܐܪܒܥܐ ܐܡܪ܂ ܘܡܫܟܢ ܬܠܬܝܢ ܕܡܫܟܢܐ ܠܦܠܓܘܗܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕܗܘܝ ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܡܫܐܠ. ܘܡܫܟܢܬ ܐܝܟ ܒܐܓܪܬܐ
ܕܦܣܝܪܐ ܀ ܘܐܫܟܚܢܐ ܐܡܪ܂ ܘ ܠܬܫܒܚܐ ܒܝܫܐ ܡܛܠ
ܕܒܬܪ ܐܝܕܘܗܝ ܡܬܦܪܫ ܀ ܘܢܘܚ܂ ܦܘܕ ܥܠܘܗܝ ܒܥܠܐ.
ܘܐܪܒܥܐ ܀ ܘܕܝܘܗܝ ܘܬܫܡܫܬܗ ܢܣܒ ܐܝܢܝܢ ܀

§ 2. ܘܫܠܝܡܘܢ ܐܡܪ܂ ܒܢܝܢܐ ܗܟܠܐ ܠܒܪܐ ܒܥܠܐ. ܡܫܠܡ
ܒܫܒܥܐ. ܘܢܦܚ ܒܒܝܬܗ܆ ܘܬܪܥܐ ܒܬܝܠܗ ܀ ܘܡܫܘܚܬܐ
ܐܡܪ܂ ܠܗܠ ܡܢ ܕܢܦܩ ܥܡܘܕܐ ܠܡܦܠܓ ܠܢܦܫܗ ܕܕܝܘܡܐ ܀

§ 3. ܘܥܠ ܘܡܦܬܬܐ ܐܡܪ ܘܒܝܪܐ܂ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܢܒܝܐ ܘܢܬܒܪܘܢ
ܐܡܬܘܗܝ ܀ ܘܕܘܝܕ܂ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܪܚܡܘ ܒܥܡܡܐ ܘܐܡܬܐ ܬܪܝܢ
ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܡܢܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ. ܘܫܪܟܐ ܀

§ 4. ܘܥܠܘܗܝ ܕܡܐܠܗ ܦܠܛܘܣ ܘܠܐ ܦܠܝ. ܐܡܪ ܕܘܝܕ܂ ܘܡܫܘܬ
ܐܝܟ ܣܪܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܥܒܕ ܘܐܝܟ ܦܘܡܐ ܠܐ ܦܬܝܚ ܦܘܡܗ ܀

§ 5. ܘܐܬܐܡܪ (1 ܥܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܐܡܪ ܒܪܝܐ܂ ܐܣܬܪܘܗ ܠܗ
ܐܝܟ ܠܐܚܕܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܡܢ ܡܠܝܢ. ܒܡܟܬܐ ܡܢܗ ܕܢܝܚܐ
ܡܟܬܫܘܬܗ܆ ܘܒܬܠܐ ܥܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܬܠܬܡܫܘܬܗ܀

§ 6. ܘܒܝܕ ܡܫܬܐ ܢܦܠ ܥܠ ܗܝ ܕܡܢܘ. ܢܠܘܒܝܗ܆ ܢܠܘܒܝܗ܆
ܘܐܬܝ ܠܝ ܡܠܟܐ ܐܠܐ ܐ ܡܫܪ: ܕܥܠܝܗ ܕܗܕܐ ܬܘܒ
ܒܕܘ ܐܥܒܕܐ܂ ܥܒܕܘܬܐ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܘܐܪܝܟܘܬܐ ܠܡܕܝܢܐ
ܕܡܫܐܠ ܀

§ 7. ܘܫܠܝܡܘܢ ܐܡܪ. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܦܪܘܩ ܡܘܕܝܐ܂ ܢܕܒܕ

---

1) In margine inferiore: ܐܡܪܝܢ ܡܘܕܝܐ. ܕܠܝܠܟ ܗܘ ܥܠ
ܕܡܬܬܠܐ ܒܡܫܚܐ ܀ ܡܫܝܚܝܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܒܝܢ ܡܢ ܠܐܠܗܘܬܐ
ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܗܘܘ ܗܘܐ ܫܠܝܡܝܢ ܠܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܗܘܘ ܥܡܠ ܫܠܡܝܢ ܀

ܠܝܕܘܥܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܒܥܘܬ ܠܝ. ܦܐܘ ܠܟܢ ܘܫܪܒܐ ܀
ܘܐܫܬܐ · ܘܐܢܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚܬ ܠܡܥܒܪ، ܘܠܐ ܡܨܝܬ ܟܪܝܗܐ.
ܘܣܝܢ، ܡܗܒܬ ܠܡܣܩܬܐ ܘܩܒܠ ܠܥܩܘܒܐ. ܘܦܪ̈ܘܩ ܠܐ
ܐܫܟܚܬ ܡܢ ܪܘܡܐ. ܘܠܟܪܐ ܕܒܐܟܐ ܘܢܕܒ ܫܥܐ. ܘܐܦܩܝܢ
ܐܩܝܡ ܡܢܗ ܀

§ 8. ܘܕܢܝܐܠ · ܒܬܪ ܫܒ̈ܘܥܐ ܫܬܝܢ ܘܬܪܝܢ ܢܬܩܛܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܀
ܘܠܝܬܐ ܠܗ، ܕܗܘ ܕܡܬܩܛܠ ܒܒܣܪ ܡܬܩܛܠ ܀ ܘܐܘܪܫܠܡ ·
ܘܐܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪܐ ܒܢܝܢܐ ܕܡܬܒܢܐ ܠܚܘܣܡܬܐ. ܘܠܐ ܢܬܒܢܐ
ܕܒܠܝ ܀ ܘܬܘ ܢܣܒܠ ܡܫܟܐ ܠܒܣܡܗ ؛ ܘܐܫܥܝܐ · ܐܝܟ
ܐܡܪܐ ܠܚܣܡܬܐ ܐܬܕܒܪ. ܘܐܝܟ ܢܩܝܐ ܘܫܪܒܐ ܀ ܘܕܘܝܕ
ܬܘܒ ܐܡܪ · ܐܬܟܪܟܘܢ ܬܘܪ̈ܐ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܘܐܪ̈ܘܢܐ ܕܒܫܢ ܀
ܘܡܛܠ ܡܥܪܐ ܐܡܪ · ܦܬܚܘ ܥܠܝ ܦܘܡܗܘܢ ܘܐܡܪܘ.
ܘܡܛܠ ܡܫܪܐ ܕܫܘܪܐ ܀

§ 9 ܘܡܛܠ ܥܠܝܠܐ ܕܒܥ̈ܒܕܐ ܐܡܪ ܥܠܝܡܘܗܝ · ܬܒܬ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ
ܦܩܘܕ ܘܣܘܪ̈ܝ، ܒܫܠܝܡܘܗܝ ܒܥܠܝܠܐ ܕܥܠܠܬܗ ܐܝܟ ܒܘܥܝܐ
ܕܣܬܘܬܗ ؛ ܘܐܪܡܝܐ ܐܡܪ · ܒܥܝܐ ܗܢܐ ܒܘ̈ܚܐ ܕܢܦܠܗ̈ܘܢ،
ܐܒܪܒܢ ܀ ܘܐܫܥܝܐ ܐܡܪ · ܢܬܒܥܢ ܒܥܠܝܠܐ ܕܒܥ̈ܒܕܐ
ܕܐܬܡܫܥ ܒܣܝܟܐ ܀

§ 10. ܘܥܠ ܢܘܪ̈ܐ ܕܢܫܒܘ ܒܪܘܡܐ ܘܡܘܪܫܐ ܕܗܘܐ. ܐܡܪ
ܙܟܪܝܐ ·[1] ܒܝܘܡܐ ܗܘ ܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܐܠܐ ܥܪܝܐ
ܘܓܠܝܕܐ. ܘܝܘܡܐ ܗܘ ܠܐ ܢܬܝܕܥ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܠܐ ܠܠܝܐ
ܘܠܐ ܐܝܡܡܐ ܘܠܥܕܢ ܪܡܫܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܀

§ 11. ܘܡܛܠ ܕܐܬܩܒܥܘ ܒܗ ܢܓܪ̈ܐ ܐܡܪ ܕܘܝܕ · ܒܙܥܘ ܐܝܕ̈ܝ
ܘܪ̈ܓܠܝ ܘܐܬܡܠܝܘ ܘܫܪܒܐ ܀ ܘܡܛܠ ܦܘܠܓܐ ܕܢܚ̈ܬܘܗܝ، ܟܬܒ
ܕܘܝܕ · ܦܠܓܘ ܢܚ̈ܬܝ ܒܝܢܬܗܘܢ ܀

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܓܘܡܪܬܐ ܘܚܫܟܐ ܘܡܥܪ̈ܪܐ

§ 12. ܘܟܠ ܚܠܐ ܘܡܪܪܐ ܟܬܝܒ ܕܗܘܐ ܒܡܚܒܠܢܘܬܐ ܡܪܝܪܐ ܀
ܘܟܠ ܗܝ ܕܚܫܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ ܥܠܘܗܝ، ܒܥܕܢ ܐܙܕܩܦܗ ·
ܗܘܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܚܫܐ ܘܠܬܘܝܐ. ܥܠܗ ܘܡܛܠܗ ܡܬܢܚܘ
ܒܝ ܀ ܘܐܡܪ· ܥܠ ܕܐܬܚܘܝ ܡܢܗ ܒܝ ܘܐܣܛܪܘ ܒܡܫܬܘܬܗܘܢ
ܘܐܬܢܚܘ ܬ̈ܠܡܝܕܘܗܝ ܀ ܘܟܠ ܗܝ ܕܐܬܕܟܪ[1] ܒܦܘܪܩܢܐ. ܘܒܬܪܐ
ܐܡܪ· ܘܣܘܪܩܢ ܠܗܘܢ. ܒܗܝ ܕܐܬܕܟܪܘ ܀

§ 13. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܒܢܝ ܒܥܠܐ· ܕܐܦ ܗܠܝܢ ܥܒܪ. ܐܠܐ
ܡܒܪܝܢ ܕܒܕܒܠ ܠܐ ܐܬܪܐ ܡܬܚܫܚܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܬܪܒ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܒܪܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܗܘܦܟܐ ܀ ܕܠܗܘܦܠܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ
ܕܒܡܬܐܬܝܢܘܬܐ[2] ܡܕܡܚܫܬܐ ܡܫܝܚ ܡܠܝ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܀
ܐܡܪ ܓܒܪ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܒܗܢܐ ܥܠ ܒܪܗ ܡܚܕܐ· ܐܝܬ ܠܡ
ܛܠܝܐ[3] ܢܦܫܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܬܬܢܝܪܐ ܘܬܬܐܠ ܡܕܡ ܦܪ̈ܨܘܦܗ ܀
ܘܕܐܬܐ ܡܚܫܢܐ. ܚܝܘ ܠܕܚܝܠ ܡܢܗ ܒܬܒ· ܬܕܒ ܘܬܬܚܬܠ
ܡܢ ܡܟܝܢܗ ܕܡܠܬܐ ܠܡܗܦܟ ܘܠܡܒܢܝܘ ܠܐܘܪܚܐ ܀

§ 14. ܘܠܡܐܬܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܚܝܢܐ ܫܒ̈ܒܐ ܫܒܒܐ. ܘܫܒ̈ܒܐ
ܫܬܝܢ ܘܬܪܝܢ ܢܬܦܠܠ ܡܚܝܢܐ. ܘܡܕܝܢܬ ܡܕ̈ܝܢܐ ܬܬܚܫܠ
ܚܡ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܐܬܐ. ܕܐܬܘܗܝ ܗܢܐ ܐܪܣܛܒܘܠܘܣ ܀
ܒܬܪ ܗܢܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܡܢ ܦܪܣܐܠ ܠܐ ܦܡ. ܐܠܐ
ܐܬܐ ܗܘ ܕܕܠܗ ܗܝ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܀ ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬ ܡܫܡܫ·
ܘܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܡܕ̈ܝܢܐ ܬܬܚܫܠ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܦ ܗܘ ܐܪܣܛܒܘܠܘܣ
ܡܢ ܦܪ̈ܬܘܢܐ ܐܬܘܬܠ ܀

§ 15. ܘܡܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܠܡ ܡܫܘܡ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܡ ܒܡܠܬܐ ܕܢܒܘܬܐ

1) MS. habet minus recte: ܐܬܕܟܪ, omisso ܕ.

2) MS. habet: ܡܬܐܬܝܬܐ ut saepius.

3) In margine: ܥܠ ܡܬܐܬܝܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ

ܘܕܫܒܬܐ ܘܕܒܥܠܕܒ̈ܒܐ ܘܕܕܝ̈ܘܐ(1): ܐܡܪ ܠܢ ܡܪܢ ܟܕ
ܗܘܫܒ · ܕܐܦܠܠ ܒܠܗ ܚܕܘܬܗ ܘܫܝ ܢܝ̈ܚܗ ܘܫܒܘܬܗ
ܘܒܠܗܘܢ ܒܒܢ̈ܝܐܕܡܗ: ܚܝܘ ܐܡܒܝܐ ܓܒܪ ܒܠ ܒܢܘܫܬܐ
ܕܢܦܠܠ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐܕܡܗ ܘܠܫܒܘܬܐ:

§ 16. ܘܐܫܒܝܐ ܐܡܪ ·(2) ܠܡܒܝܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܠܗ ܗܘܓܬ̈ܐ ܕܕܒܣܝܒܘܢ:
ܗܒܒܬ ܒܠܘܬܐ ܕܕܒ̈ܪܐ ܘܬܪܒܐ ܕܡܦܩܠܬܐ: ܘܒܕܡܟܐ
ܕܬܘܪܐ ܘܕܐܡܪ̈ܐ ܘܕܓ̈ܒܝܐ ܠܐ ܝܒܝܬ: ܠܐ ܬܫܡܫܘܢ
ܠܡܫܬܘ ܠܗ ܘܡܪܒܝܐ ܫܪ̈ܝܐ · ܫܘܬܐ ܡܫܠܝܐ ܗܝ ܠܗ:
ܒܪܫ ܢܝ̈ܫܐ ܘܒܝ̈ܒܐ ܒܢܫܡ ܐܝܬܘܢ ܒܗܫܝܐ. ܪܫ ܢܝ̈ܫܐ
ܕܠܒܘܢ ܘܒܒ̈ܐܕܒܘܢ ܗܝܬ ܢܦܫܗ:

§ 17. ܘܐܪܡܝܐ ܐܡܪ· ܠܡܒܝܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܠܗ ܠܒܘܝܬܐ ܕܡܝܬܝܢ
ܐܝܬܘܢ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܫܒܝܐ. ܘܡܝܐ ܡܢ ܐܪܒܐ ܪܣܝܬܐ:
ܒܠܘ̈ܬܒܘܢ ܠܐ ܝܒܝܬ. ܘܕܒܣ̈ܝܒܘܢ ܠܐ ܒܫܡܒܘ ܠܗ: ܘܕܘܫ·
ܠܐ ܐܟܠ ܐܝܐ ܒܫ̈ܪܐ ܕܐܪ̈ܘܝܐ ܘܕܡܒܐ. ܘܫܪܒܐ ܀

§ 18. ܘܡܝܒܐ ܐܡܪ· ܡܘܪܒܝܐ ܠܐ ܐܡܒܠ ܡܢ ܐܪ̈ܕܒܘܢ·
ܡܛܠ ܕܡܢ ܡܕܝܫܘܗܝ ܕܫܡܒܐ ܒܕܡܟܐ ܠܡܪ̈ܒܘܗܝ ܪܒ
ܗܘ ܫܡܫ ܒܒ̈ܝܡܒܐ ܀ ܘܒܠ ܒܡܦܠܬܐ ܕܓܘܪܬܐ ܒܒܒ
ܢܒܝܐ ܕܓܘܪܘ ܠܗ ܒܘ̈ܪܠܬܐ ܕܠܒܝܐ ܘܠܐ ܕܒܫܪ̈ܐ:
ܘܐܪܡܝܐ ܐܡܪ· ܕܠܒܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܒܝܐ ܒܘܪ̈ܠܝܢ ܒܒܫܪ̈ܘܢ·
ܘܒܢ̈ܝ ܡܫܪܐܝܠ ܒܘ̈ܪܠܝܢ ܒܠܒܘܢ ܀

§ 19. ܘܐܡܝܢ ܠܗ ܫܡܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܒܘܢ ܓܘܪܬܐ: ܫܡܫ
ܒܪ ܡܛܠ ܕܫܡܠܐ ܠܒܠܗ ܢܡܘܣܐ. ܘܕܠܐ ܢܐܡܪܘܢ
ܕܒܒܪ ܒܠ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܀ ܘܒܠ ܗܝ ܫܡܠܝ ܠܕܐܝܬܝܗ

---

1) MS. habet: ܘܕܝ̈ܘܐ, omisso ܕ.

2) In margine: ܥܠ ܡܦܠܬܐ ܕܕܝ̈ܘܐ ܘܫܒܬܐ ܘܡܒܥܠܕܒ̈ܒܐ
ܘܦܘܫ ܢܦ̈ܫܐ ܀

ܒܬܘܬܐ ܘܫܪܝ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܀ ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܠܟܢܫܐ ܠܐܘܪܚܬܐ
ܘܠܫܠܝܚܐ ܡܟܪܙܘܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܬܪܬܝܢ ܕܐܬܡܠܝܘ ܐܢܬ ܀
§ 20. ܐܪܡܝܐ ܗܢܐ. ܩܕܡ ܥܠ ܗܠܝܢ. ܐܡܪ ܗܢܐ ܕܐܡܝܢ
ܠܕܒܝܬ ܐܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܘܠܕܒܝܬ ܝܗܘܕܐ ܕܐܬܝܩܝ ܚܕܬܐ ܘܠܐ
ܐܝܟ ܗܝ ܕܐܝܬܝܩܬ ܥܡ ܐܒܗܝܗܘܢ ܒܝܘܡܐ ܕܐܚܕܬ
ܒܐܝܕܝܗܘܢ ܀ ܘܫܘܐܠ ܐܡܪ[1] · ܐܬܕܟܪ ܡܢܟ ܕܒܟܬܒ
ܡܢ ܦܠܠܘܬܟ. ܘܐܡܝܢ ܠܟ ܕܐܬܝܩܝ ܚܕܬܐ ܀ ܘܐܫܥܝܐ
ܐܡܪ · ܒܬܘܩܬܐ ܒܟܪܝ ܠܗܘܢ ܘܫܪܬܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܐܝܟ ܀ ܘܡܘܫܐ ܐܡܪ · ܢܒܝܐ ܢܩܝܡ ܠܟܘܢ ܡܪܝܐ
ܡܢ ܐܚܝܟܘܢ ܐܟܘܬܝ. ܗܘ ܦܐܡ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܀
§ 21. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ · ܕܗܕܐ ܥܠ ܝܫܘܥ ܒܪ ܢܘܢ ܐܘ ܚܕ ܡܢ
ܢܒܝܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܀ ܕܠܘܩܒܠܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܢܡܘܣܐ
ܣܡ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܘ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܢܒܝܐ: ܐܠܐ ܫܪܪܐܝܬ ܥܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܐܡܝܢܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܢܒܝܐ · ܕܐܬܠ ܦܬܓܡܝ ܒܦܘܡܗ.
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܟܠܡܐ ܕܐܦܩܕܝܘܗܝ. ܘܓܒܪܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܫܡܥ
ܠܦܬܓܡܝ ܕܐܡܪ ܒܫܡܝ ܐܬܒܥ ܡܢܗ ܀ ܘܐܫܥܝܐ ܐܡܪ
ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܢܦܩ ܡܢ ܨܗܝܘܢ. ܗܕ ܪܡܙ ܥܠ ܕܐܬܝܩܝ ܚܕܬܐ
ܕܐܬܝܗܒܬ ܒܫܠܝܚܐ. ܘܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܐܬܝܗܒ ܒܛܘܪ
ܣܝܢܝ ܀ ܘܫܒܚܐ ܠܥܠܡ ܀

Caput VII.

ܡܠܐܘܢ ܕܙ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܦܘܕܐ ܥܠ ܡܢܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܀
§ 1. ܢܐܬܐ ܬܘܒ ܘܢܘܕܥ ܠܟܡܐ ܣܓܝܐ ܥܠ ܡܣܒܪܬܐ
ܘܡܫܚܬܐ ܘܫܪܒܐ ܕܙܪܐܐ ܕܣܦܪ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܐܒܗܬܐ ܕܐܬܝܠܕܘ
ܢܒܝܐ ܀

1) In margine: ܕܒܬܘܩܬܐ ܒܟܪܝ ܠܗܘܢ

§ 2. ܐܡܪ ܡܚܡܕ ܥܠ ܡܥܘܪܬܗ܇ ܒܪܢ ܘܥܒܕ ܐܝܟ ܐܘܪܐ
ܘܐܝܟ ܠܚܘܪܐ ܕܐܘܪܐ܇ ܚܙܘ ܢܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ܆ ܘܐܫܬܥܝܐ܇ ܡܚܒ
ܙܒܢ̈ܐ ܘܪܚܡ ܘܐܬܚܙܝܐ ܒܡܥܘܪܬܗ. ܟܕ ܕܒܪ ܒܥܠܡ
ܥܠ ܡܚܡܕ ܘܢܡܘܣܘܗܝ܀ ܘܥܘܕ܇ ܗܐ ܒܫܢܬ ܬܡ̈ܢܝܬܐ
ܒܪ ܫܢܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܠܟܐ܀ ܘܐܦܪܫܐ܇ ܒܡܥܘܪܬܗ ܠܐܝܣܘ
ܡܫܝܚܐ܀

§ 3. ܘܗܟܢܐ. ܟܕ ܡܛܝܒ ܠܡܘܬܐ. ܐܡܪ܇ ܐܬܟܠܒ ܡܘܬܐ
ܠܥܘܠ܆ ܘܐܢܫܐ ܗܘ ܕܒܘܬܟ ܡܘܬܐ܆ ܘܐܢܫܐ ܒܡܫܝܚ
ܫܘܠ܆

§ 4. ܥܠ ܡܘܬܗ ܕܝܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܬܢܒܝ ܡܚܡܕ܇ ܡܢ ܡܠܟܐ
ܒܪ ܫܠܝܡܘܬ܀ ܘܥܘܕ ܐܡܪ܇ ܢܩܘܡ ܐܠܗܐ. ܘܫܪܒܐ܀
ܘܐܬܬܒܝܪ ܡܢܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܫܒܥܐ ܘܐܝܟ ܠܚܘܪܐ ܕܢܦܫܗ
ܠܡܚܪܗ܀ ܘܢܩܘܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܢܝܫܘܥ ܠܐܪܒܥܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܝܬ
ܐܬܪܬ ܠܚܠܡܢ ܒܫܡ̈ܗܐ܀ ܒܬܪ ܟܕ ܡܛܥܝܬܗ ܥܠܘ ܒܫܡ̈ܗܐ
ܠܬܪܬܝܢ܀

§ 5. ܘܚܙܘ ܠܗ ܐܬܒܝܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܬܠܬܐ ܝܘ̈ܡܝܢ ܢܩܘܡ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܡܢ ܩܒܪܐ. ܐܝܟܢ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܒܬܘܬܐ ܠܫܪܬܐ܆ ܐܡܪ ܒܪ
ܘܫܒܩ܇ ܠܐܪܥ ܠܥܠ ܡܢܘܪܐ ܕܡܫܝܚ ܘܗܘ ܠܐܦܝ ܘܬܒܪܝܢ
ܘܗܘ ܒܝܪܒܝ. ܘܒܝܘܡܐ ܬܠܝܬܝܐ ܢܩܘܡ ܘܢܫܪܐ ܘܢܬܒܘܗܝ܀
ܒܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܥܠܘ ܠܒܫܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܦ ܒܫܠܝܐ܀ ܘܐܡܪܐ܇
ܘܐܝܬ ܒܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܕܐܬܝܢ ܕܠܝܟ ܥܒܝܕ ܐܫܬܪܐ ܡܢ ܠܥܒܕܐ.
ܗܘ܇ ܠܫܘܬܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ܀

§ 6. ܘܥܠ ܫܘܠܡܗ ܕܥܠܡ ܕܝܢ܇ ܫܠܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ
ܘܡܪܢܐ(1) ܒܫܘܠܡܐ ܕܡܪܢܐ܀ ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܗܪܐ ܐܬܐܡܪܬ

---

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܫܘܠܡܐ

ܥܠ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܟܠ ܦܘܪ ܚܫܝܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܫܬܥܒܕ
ܬܘܒ ܥܠ ܫܦܘܪܐ ܘܡܙܝܢܘܬܐ ܀ ܘܐܦ ܗܕܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ. ܡܕܝܢ
ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܐܠܗܐ: ܐܠܐ ܠܐ ܫܪܝܪ ܦܘܫܡܫܗ.
ܐܠܐ ܐܡܝܪܐ ܥܠ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܫܠܡ ܒܒܦܪ[1] ܀

§ 7. ܘܦܫܘܛ ܥܠ ܗܕܐ ܐܫܥܝܐ ܕܐܡܪ. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܦܘܡ
ܬ̈ܠܡܝܕܐ. ܕܢܚܘܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܡܢ ܐܕܡ ܘܫܘܡܠܝܢ ܢܫܬܘܗܝ:
ܘܒܢܝܐ ܒܢܝܐ ܘܐܡܪ܂ ܐܝܟ ܡܕܝܢܐ ܡܡܠܠ ܕܙܝܢܘܬܐ:
ܘܫܐܠ ܬܘܒ ܬ̈ܠܡܝܕܐ܂ ܠܡܢܐ ܫܘܡܠܝܢ ܢܫܬܘܗܝ: ܘܦܬܚ
ܒܪܐ܂ ܡܚܝܢܬܐ ܕܫܬ ܒܠܫܢܗ. ܘܫܪܒܐ ܀ ܘܐܡܪ ܕܘܝܕ.
ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܦܘܡ ܬ̈ܠܡܝܕܐ. ܕܦܩܕܝܢ ܠܫ̈ܕܕܐ܂ ܐܪܝܡܘ ܬܪ̈ܥܐ
ܪ̈ܫܝܟܘܢ. ܐܬܬܪܝܡܘ ܬܪ̈ܥܐ ܕܡܢ ܥܠܡ: ܘܢܥܘܠ ܗܢܐ ܡܠܟܐ
ܕܐܝܡܬܐ: ܘܦܬܚܘ ܐܣܢ̈ܝܐ܂ ܡܪܝܐ ܚܣܝܢܐ ܘܓܢܒܪܐ. ܘܪܕܦ
ܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ ܘܦܢܝ. ܘܢܦܠ ܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܘܗܝ ܕܪܘܚܐ: ܘܡܬܚܒ
ܒܫܡܘܐܠ܂ ܡܪܝܐ ܗܒ ܠܥܡܐ ܘܪܚܡ ܀ ܘܣܡܟܗܘܢ܂ ܐܬܡܫܚܘ
ܫܡܥܢܐ ܡܢ ܝܘܗ ܀ ܘܡܛܠ ܫܡܘܐܠ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ
ܕܠܡܘܕܫ ܩܘ̈ܕܫܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܒܐ ܠܒܪܐ܂ ܕܬܒ ܠܟ ܡܢ ܝܡܝܢܝ
ܥܕܡܐ ܕܐܣܝܡ ܒܥܠܕܒ̈ܒܝܟ ܀

§ 8. ܘܥܠ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܡܙܡܘܪܐ ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ. ܐܡܪ ܕܘܝܕ܂
ܫܒܚܘ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܚܕܬܐ: ܬܫܒܘܚܬܗ ܒܥܕܬܐ
ܕܙܕ̈ܝܩܐ: ܐܫܥܝܐ܂ ܫܒܚܘ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܚܕܬܐ܂
ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܡܢ ܣܘ̈ܦܝܗ ܕܐܪܥܐ: ܢܣܠܝ[2] ܡܢܐ ܒܡܠܐܟܘܗܝ
ܘܚܝܘ̈ܬܐ:

§ 9. ܘܐܡܟܐ[3] ܠܡ ܐܫܠܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܥܡܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܝܢ

---

1) Lectio obscura, sensus obscurior.

2) Cod. corrupte: ܢܣܒܬܝ.

3) In margine: ܀ ܥܠ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܩܘ̈ܕܫܐ

ܐܢܬܘܢ : ܡܛܠ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܫܥܝܐ܂ ܕܠܐ ܬܕܚܠ ܚܒܪ̈ܝ ܡܚܘܒ
ܘܡܫܪܐܝܠ ܕܓܒܝܬ܆ ܘܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܪ܂ ܒܬ̈ܪܝܟ ܒܬ̈ܪܝܟܡ
ܒܥܙ̈ܪܐ ܠܓܒܐ ܠܓܪ (1 ܐܠܗܐ ܠܥܡܐ ܕܝܠܗܘܢ. ܘܡܦܩ
ܠܗܘܢ (2 ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܢܨܝܚܘܬܐ ܀ ܐܠܐ ܗܢܘܢ
ܒܚܣܝܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܝܫܘ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܦܘܪܩܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܟܠ
ܗܝ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܘܢ ܀

§ 10. ܘܫܡܥܘ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܐܡܪ܂ ܥܡܡ ܐܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܘܡܚܒܠ.
ܥܡܡ ܘܦܩܕ ܘܡܢܝܐ ܢܬ̈ܥܐ. ܘܠܓܒܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܓܘܗ ܀
ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܐ ܟܠܐ ܚܒܫ. ܘܡܒܟܝܐ ܦܚܠܐ ܐܪܟ
ܐܢܘܢ ܀ ܘܐܫܬܥܐ ܟܠ ܕܦܪܥ ܒܥܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܘܒܫܘܦ̈ܬܗ ܦܪܝܢ
ܘܠܒܗ ܙܢܝ ܡܢܝ ܀ ܘܗܘܘ ܕܢܬܗܘܢ ܡܢܝ ܒܦܘܪܢܐ
ܘܒܝܠܦܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܗܐ ܡܘܣܦ ܐܢܐ ܠܡܦܪܫܗ
ܠܥܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܒܬܕܡܘܪܬܐ ܘܒܕܘܡܪܐ. ܘܐܬܒܪ ܚܟܡܬܐ
ܕܚܟ̈ܝܡܐ ܘܣܘܟܠܐ ܕܣܘ̈ܟܠܬܢܐ ܢܬܟܣܐ ܀

§ 11. ܘܡܛܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܐܡܪ܂ ܐܬܝܬ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ
ܒܚܘܒܢ. ܘܐܬܬܒܥܬ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܠܐ ܫܐܠܘ ܀ ܘܡܛܠ
ܡܫܪܐܝܠ ܐܡܪ ܕܦܫܛܬ ܐܝ̈ܕܝ ܟܠܗ ܝܘܡܐ ܠܘܬ ܥܡܐ
ܕܡܬܚܪܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܛܦܝܣ ܀

§ 12. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܐܒܪܗܡ܂ ܕܒܙܪܥܟ
ܢܬܒܪܟܘܢ (3 ܟܠܗܘܢ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ. ܘܐܢܬܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܒܪܗܡ
ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܐܫܠܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܥܡܟܘܢ: ܙܪܥܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܒܗ ܐܬܒܪܟܘ
ܥܡ̈ܡܐ. ܐܘ ܦܘܕܢܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܪܬܘܢ. ܗܘ ܕܐܬܠܕ
ܒܒܣܪ ܡܢ ܙܪܥܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܕܘܝܕ ܘܕܐܒܪܗܡ ܀ ܗܢܐ ܓܒܪ

1) Cod. minus recte: ܠܓܪ ܠܓܒܐ., cf. VII, 20.

2) Cod. vitiose: ܘܡܦܩܠܗܘܢ

3) In margine: ܀ ܠܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܘܥܡܕ ܕܕܒܪ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܟܠ

ܟܕ ܠܡ ܐܬܝܠܕ ܕܟܝ ܘܦܪܫ ܠܕܝܪ̈ܝܐ ܀ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܐܢܫܝܢܐ· ܗܘܐ ܠܡ ܡܫܬܐܠ ܒܕܝ، ܘܡܬܬܪܝܡ. ܗܘܐ
ܡܩܒܠ ܚܘܗܝ ܡܢ ܕܝܒܘܪܐ. ܗܘܐ ܡܕܒܪܐ ܒܢ̈ܦܫܐ
ܦܓܪ̈ܢܝܐ ܀

§ 13. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܥܠ ܚܘܒܐ ܐܡܪ̈ܢ ܀ ܘܐܢ ܠܡ
ܬܐܡܪܘܢ ܕܥܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܡܕܡ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܒܪܐ
ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܘܠܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܠܬܐ: ܕܠܘܩܒܠܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܗܘ،
ܕܗܘܐ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܡܠܬܐ ܐܬܓܫܡܗ ܒܒܪܐ. ܘܐܬܚܠܛܐ. ܘܒܦܓܪܐ.
ܘܫܚܠܦܐ. ܘܥܒܘܕܐ: ܘܦܘܠܓܐܐ ܐܬܦܪܫ ܒܬܪ̈ܐ. ܠܘ
ܟܝܢܝܬ ܐܠܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܝܬ. ܡܛܠ ܕܡܠܐ ܠܘܬ ܟܠܗܘܢ
ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܬ̈ܪܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܢ ܀

§ 14. ܟܕ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܒܪ ܚܐܪ̈ܐ. ܬܘܒ ܐܬܐܡܪ، ܒܪܐ. ܡܛܠ
ܕܢܦܩ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܕܒܪܐ. ܘܠܐ ܒܡܬܘܡܝܘܬܗ ܘܐܦܠܐ
ܒܗܘܝܗ ܕܒܟܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܒܪܐ. ܐܠܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܝܬ ܀
ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܒܪܐ ܒܝܫ ܠܒܢܝܬܐ. ܗܟܢܐ ܒܝܫ ܠܥܠܡܐ
ܒܪܐ ܠܚܘܒܐ ܕܐܒܐ܀ ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܥܡܐ. ܢܦܩ
ܥ̈ܡܐ ܠܡܪܝܬܐ. ܘܐܫܠܡ ܠܬܠܡ̈ܝܕܐ ܀

§ 15. ܐܬܐܡܪ، (1 ܚܙܐ ܡܢ ܝܥܩܘܒ ܠܣܘܠܩܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ. ܒܗ، ܕܕܪ̈ܓܐ
ܘܐܪܟܒ ܐܝܟ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܐܝܟ ܠܣܘܠܩܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܢܘܚܡܗܘܢ.
ܟܕ ܙܟܐ ܥܠ ܡܘܬܗ ܀ ܘܐܠܒܫ ܦܓܪܗ، ܒܡܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܗܘ،
ܕܕܒܫ ܒܚܘܒܒܐ ܡܢ ܝܥܩܘܒ ܀ ܘܫܡܫܐ ܐܬܐܡܪ، ܡܢ ܕܗܘܐ
ܒܗ، ܕܐܡܪ· ܘܫܡܫܐ ܢܕܢܚ ܕܒܠܐ ܕܡܫܪܬܗ· ܗܘ ܕܡܘܬܗ ܀
ܘܐܫܟܚܐ ܦܓܪܗ،· ܠܒܪܐ. ܘܒܝܪܐ. ܘܡܠܘܒܐ. ܘܓܒܪܐ.
ܘܕܘܡܪܐ. ܘܐܠܗܐ. ܘܐܒܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܕܥܬܝܕ. ܘܒܚܕܐ
ܒܗ، ܕܗܘܐ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܀

---

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ

§ 16. ܗܐ ܠܡ ܚܒܪ̈ܝ، ܕܐܬܦܠܓܬ ܒܗ ܒܠܡ ܓܒܝܗ ܕܐܒܐ
ܘܕܪܘܚܐ ܒܗܝ، ܕܦܓܪܗ ܠܝ ܀ ܘܒܬܒܬܐ ܕܫܡܥܬܐ ܐܡܪ
ܒܠܗܘܢ، · ܕܠܐ ܕܦܟܐ ܠܕܐܝܬܝܢ ܒܗܘܢܗ. ܘܡܫܬܠܡܢܗ (1
ܐܝܟ ܥܒܠܗܝ، ܀ ܗܘ ܒܠܗ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ ܕܡܢ ܒܦܠܓܐ
ܕܒܪܐ ܠܫܘܠܡܐ ܠܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܓܘܢܐ :

§ 17. ܘܬܘܒ ܐܡܪ ܥܠܝܗܘܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܦܘܡ ܡܕ̈ܒܪܐ· ܐܝܟ
ܠܡܡܠܐ ܐܬܝܗܒܬ ܠܗ. ܘܡܬܝܢ ܡܢ ܐܘܪ̈ܝܬܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ
ܠܡܡܠܬܐ. ܘܡܒܪܝܟ ܐܘܪ̈ܝܬܗܘܢ ܘܢܒܝ̈ܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܙܕܝ̈ܩܐ.
ܘܡܫܬܒܗܪ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܀

§ 18. ܢܚܝܐ ܐܢ ܡܛܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܠ̈ܘܗܝ. ܢܦܫܗ، ܒܡܦܩܢܗ ܀
ܐܢ ܒܪ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܘܢܦܩܐ. ܒܪܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗܘ ܠܗ.
ܘܦܪܩ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܐܝܕ̈ܘܗܝ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܢܦܩ ܠܦܘܠܚܢܗ. ܟܕ ܒܪܐ
ܘܒܬܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܢܟܠܗܘܢ، . ܕܢܕܒ ܝܩܘܬܐ ܕܡܬܒܫܘܬܗ
ܘܢܒܝܘܗܝ، : ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܠܡܦܬܐ ܡܦܪܫܢܐ
ܫܝܒܘܗܝ، ܀ ܢܗܘܐ ܒܪ ܫܘܐܠܐ ܡܢ ܡܠ̈ܘܗܝ، ܀

§ 19. ܘܟܪܝܐ ܐܡܪ· ܕܐܘܡܝ ܒܝܘܡܐ ܗܘ ܬܠܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܒܘܬܐ·
ܡܠܟܐ. ܘܟܗܢܐ. ܘܢܒܝܐ ܀ ܘܐܫܥܝܐ ܐܡܪ ܥܠ ܟܗ̈ܢܐ
ܗܟܝܠ· ܢܗܝ ܟܗ̈ܢܐ ܒܟ ܟܗܢܗ ܗܘ ܒܟ ܐܟ̈ܗܢܘܬܐ ܘܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܀
ܘܥܠ ܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܐܡܪ ܗܘܫܥ· ܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܘܠܐ
ܬܗܘܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܟܗ̈ܢܐ ܀ ܕܗܘܐ· ܟܠܗܘܢ ܟܗ̈ܢܐ ܘܡܫܘ
ܟܦܢܐ : ܐܬܟܢܫܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܚܕܘܬܐ ܕܟܗ̈ܢܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ. ܘܠܐ
ܗܘܐ ܕܟܗܢܐ :

§ 20. ܘܡܛܠ ܟܝܢܬܐ ܕܟܗܢܘܬܐ ܐܡܪ ܕܘܝܕ· ܐܬܝܠܕܬ ܒܪܬܟ

---

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܡܕ̈ܝܢܐ ܕܦܠܓ̈ܐܐ ܐܝܟ ܘܟܗ̈ܢܐ
ܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܀

ܕܩܢܝܬ ܡܢ ܡܕܡ. ܘܦܘܪܥܬ ܥܒܠܐ ܕܝܬܝܪܘܬܟ܀ ܐܠܐ
ܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܒܢܝܢܐ ܕܗܕܐ ܥܠ ܡܝܫܪܐܝܠ ܐܡܪܝܢܐ. ܡܛܠ
ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ܂ ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܠܟ ܡܛܠܬܗ ܕܝܫܘܥ.
ܡܛܠ ܕܗܢܝܢ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܥܠ ܗܘܘ ܡܛܠܬܗܘܢ ܘܡܝܫܪܐܝܠ ܥܒܠܐ
ܕܝܬܝܪܘܬܗ܀ ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܕܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ
ܐܝܟ ܝܬܝܪܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܗܐ ܠܒܪ ܐܡܪ ܕܗܘ ܕܐܠܗܐ.
ܥܠ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܠܝܬܝܪܘܬܟ ܘܠܐܦܣܩܘܗܝ ܠܡܚܠܝܢ܀

§ 21. ܐܘ̄ ܥܡܡܐ ܕܠܐ ܝܕܥܘܟ. ܡܠܬܐ ܕܕܘܝܕ ܠܘ ܥܠ ܒܪ̈ܗܦܠܝܢܐ
ܕܒܫܡܝܢ ܐܡܪܝܢܐ. ܐܠܐ ܥܠ ܢܒܘܟܕܢܨܪ ܘܥܠ ܒܥܡܡܐ
ܕܟܠܕܝܐ ܘܥܠ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܣܘܦܐ: ܡܛܠܬܗܘܢ ܠܒܪ ܐܡܪ ܗܘܫܥ·
ܘܩܪܝܬ ܠܠܐ ܥܡܝ ܥܡܐ ܕܠܝ. ܗܘ ܠܝ. ܕܡܢ ܡܕܝܢ ܠܒܪ (1
ܠܐ ܐܬܝܢ ܗܘܘܢ ܥܡܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܦ̇ܪܐ ܥܡܗ܀ ܘܦܪܐ (2
ܐܝܟ ܬܘܒ ܒ̈ܢܝܐ· ܬܘܡ ܢܬܩܪܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܚܝܐ܀

§ 22. ܘܥܠ ܫܒܝܬܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܪܡܝܐ· ܐܦܩ ܐܢܘܢ ܘܢܦܩܘܢ.
ܘܐܢ ܢܐܡܪܘܢ ܠܟ ܠܐܝܟܐ ܢܦܘܩ: ܕܠܡܘܬܐ ܠܡܘܬܐ
ܘܕܠܚܪܒܐ (3 ܠܚܪܒܐ ܘܕܠܟܦܢܐ ܠܟܦܢܐ. ܘܕܠܫܒܝܐ. ܠܫܒܝܐ
ܘܐܦܩܘܕ ܥܠܝܗܘܢ ܐܪܒܥ ܙ̈ܢܝܢ܀ ܘܬܘܒ ܐܡܪ· ܥܒܕܬ
ܒܝܬܝ. ܫܒܩܬ ܝܪܬܘܬܝ. ܘܝܗܒܬ ܚܒܝܒܬ ܢܦܫܝ ܒܐܝ̈ܕܝ
ܒܥܠܕ̈ܒܒܝܗ܀ ܘܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܡܪ· ܘܟܕܪܬ ܠܕܒܝܬ ܐܝܣܪܐܝܠ
ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒܝܢ ܒܡܟܬܒܢܐ ܘܠܐ ܢܦܠ
ܕܢܦܘܩܘܢ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ܀ ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪ̈ܝܢ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܥܠ ܥܡܐ
ܕܝܗܘܕ ܠܒܒܠ ܐܡܪ܀ ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܗ:
ܘܡܪܝܐ ܕܝܢ. ܡܪܝܐ ܘܠܡܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܫܠܡܢܝ. ܘܠܐ ܬܘܕܝܢ

1) MS. minus recte: ܠܒܪ ܕܡܢ ܡܕܝܢ, cf.: VII. 8.

2) MS. corrupte: ܘܒܢܝ, legendum: ܘܦܪܐ.

3) Codex habet: ܕܚܪܒܐ .... ܕܟܦܢܐ, omisso ܠ, vix recte.

ܠܝ ܒܡܠܐܟ̈ܒܬ[1] ܕܢܦܠܬ. ܬܘܒ ܦܐܡ ܐܢܐ: ܘܡܠܐ ܦܘܪ̈ܝܢ
ܐܦܢ ܕܘܝܕ· ܣܡܟܬ ܠܟ. ܟܕ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܝ ܕܠܒܝܬܗ
ܕܡܪܝܐ ܐܙܠܝܢ܀ ܘܐܦ ܡܠܠ ܐܬܪ̈ܕܝܢ. ܐܠܐ ܒܬܪܝܢ ܗܦܟܝܢ
ܠܐܬܪ̈ܝ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ܀ ܘܗܠܝܢ ܦ̈ܦܩܝܢ܀

§ 23. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܬܘܒ ܒܡ̈ܠܝ ܠܒܢܐ ܕܐܦ ܫܒܝܬܐ ܕܠܝ
ܠܝܬܪܘܬܐ ܘܠܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܗܘܬ܀ ܐܝܟܢ ܫܒܝܬܗܘܢ
ܘܝܬܪܘܬܐ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܗܘܬ. ܡܕܝܢ ܐܦ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ
ܘܝܬܪܘܬܐ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܗܘܬ. ܒܗ̇ ܕܒܗ ܠܘܬ ܐܠܗܐ:

§ 24. ܬܘܒ ܡܗܦܟܝܢ ܠܡܬܪܐ· ܐܝܟܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܗ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ
ܐܬܒܪܟܘܢ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܠܙܪܥܗ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ ܐܝܟ ܡܛܪܐ:
ܘܐܝܟ ܙܪܥܗ ܡܫܠܡ. ܐܦ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܗ ܐܬܒܪܟܘ ܡܫ̈ܠܡܢܐ
ܐܝܟ܀ ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܕܢܬܠܬ ܡܢ ܙܪܥܐ ܡܫܠܡܐ:

§ 25. ܠܐ ܗܘܐܝܟܢ ܠܐܒܪܗܡ ܐܝܟ ܡܘܪܝܐ. ܐܦܠܐ ܠܙܪܥܗ
ܕܐܒܪܗܡ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ. ܘܐܦܠܐ ܠܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܘܠܢܒ̈ܝܐ. ܐܠܐ
ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܟܦܪܘ ܒܒܪܗ܀ ܘܡܝܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܗܝ ܕܠܐ ܦܡ
ܠܟܘܢ ܬܘܒ ܡܠܟܐ. ܘܟܗܢܐ. ܘܢܒܝܐ܀ ܐܠܐ ܐܦܠܐ
ܐܫܬܟܚܘܢ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ:

§ 26. ܐܠܐ ܡܫܘܚܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܒܬܪ̈ܐ ܕܐܬܝܘ ܡܠܟܘܬܗܘܢ
ܡܢ ܒܡܘܬܐ ܘܒܩܪ̈ܒܬܐ ܘܒܫ̈ܘܚܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܢܒܘܬܐ܀
ܗܐ ܓܝܪ ܡܠܟܝܢܘܢ. ܟܗܢܐ ܒܢܒܝܐ. ܓ̈ܪܢ ܠܐܒܪܗܡ.
ܘܢܦܩܘ ܡܢܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ܀ ܘܡܢ ܟܠ ܦܪܘܣ ܗܘ ܕܡܒܪܢ ܪܒ
ܡܢ ܗܘ ܕܡܬܒܪܢ: ܘܐܝܟ ܢܒܝܐ ܡܢ ܒܟܗܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܘܠܘ
ܡܠܟܘܢ:

§ 27. ܐܠܐ ܡܬܬܚܝܒܐ ܠܝ ܕܢܘܕܐ ܗܫܐ ܥܠ ܡܫܬܠܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ

---

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܦܘܢܝܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܕܒܪ̈ܝܫܠܝܢܐ

ܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ. ܘܥܠ ܦܝܪܬܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ܀ ܐܡܪ
ܐܫܥܝܐ܆ ܢܗܘܐ ܒܡܪܐ ܠܐܝܫ ܘܡܢ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܪܝܫܐ
ܠܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܢܣܒܘܢ܀ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܪ̈ܡܙܐ ܟܠ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܬܐܠܕ ܡܢ ܫܒܛܐ ܕܝܗܘܕܐ܀ ܬܘܒ ܐܡܪ ܗܘ
ܢܒܝܐ܆ ܕܒܢܝ ܢܣܓܕܘܢ ܘܒܢܝ ܚܝܠܘܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܐܝܬܝܟ. ܘܠܝܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܒܪ ܡܢܟ܀ ܘܡܟܝܠ ܐܡܪ܆ ܐܘܣܦ
ܡܫܒܚܝܢ ܕܗܘܝ ܕܝܠܗ ܘܐܦܣܘܩ ܬܘܪܓܡܗܘܢ ܘܡܫܩܠܬܗܘܢ
ܐܘܣܦ ܘܐܒܝܫ ܐܝܟ ܡܬܚܘܬܐ ܕܥܠܡ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܬܪ̈ܘܗܝ
ܫܪܟܐ ܕܐܘܪܫ ܘܥܠܝܗܘܢ ܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܕܐܬܘܪ̈ܝ܆ ܫܡܥ
ܥܠܝܗܘܢ܀

§ 28. ܘܥܠ ܒܘܫܬܐ ܐܡܪ܆ ܕܠܐ ܢܥܒܕ ܡܫܝܚܗܘܢ ܕܚܪܘܡ ܘܠܐ
ܢܬܘܒ ܡܫܝܚܗܘܢ ܕܡܬܠܒܟܐ܀ ܘܐܦ ܢܫܬܘܢ ܠܥܝܘܠ
ܘܫܪܟܐ܀ ܒܬܪܗ܆ ܘܐܦܣܩ ܒܢܝ ܥܠܝܗܘܢ ܠܒܣܬܐ ܘܠܐ
ܠܡܬܐ܀ ܘܥܠ ܦܪܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܫܥܝܐ܆ ܫܘܡܥܝܢ
ܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܘܦܬܘܝܢ ܐܡܘ̈ܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܡܢ ܨܗܝܘܢ
ܢܦܩ ܘܡܠܬ ܢܗܘܐ ܗܘ ܠܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܘܡܕܒܪ ܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܢܗܒܪܘܢ
ܗܘ ܒܪܐ. ܗܘ ܓܒܪ ܐܬܘܬܗ ܕܪܒܐ ܕܐܒܐ܀

§ 29. ܘܡܪܝܐ ܐܡܪ܆ ܢܐܬܘܢ ܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ ܘܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ
ܒܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܠܡܥܒܕܐ ܠܛܘܪܐ ܣܠܬܝܐ ܒܐܘܪܫܠܡ. ܘܠܡܣܓܕܘ
ܦܪܨܘܦܗ܀ ܘܬܘܒ ܐܫܥܝܐ ܐܡܪ܆ ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܢܥܒܝܕܘܢ
ܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ ܘܦܪܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܒܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܢܕܚܠܘܢ
ܠܟ܀ ܘܡܪܝܐ ܐܡܪ܆ ܘܢܬܠܘܢ ܠܛܘܪܐ ܒܥܡܘܕܐ ܗܘ
ܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ ܘܢܚܘܘܢ ܠܗ ܒܥܡܐ ܗܘ܀

§ 30. ܘܡܛܠ ܒܥܡܡܘܢ ܐܡܪ܆ ܦܪܝܫ ܐܢܘܢ. ܘܠܐ ܒܢܐܘܘܢ.
ܘܗܒܢܐ ܢܦܪܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܚܒܢܐ ܐܢܘܢ܀ ܘܬܘܒ ܐܡܪ ܒܠ
ܐܝܕܐ ܐܫܒܘܩ ܠܗ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ. ܒܒܢ̈ܝ ܫܒܘܩܢ ܘܕܡܘ ܒܐܠܗܝܢ

ܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܀ ܒܬܪܝܢ· ܗܘܘ ܟܠ ܫܘܪܝܗ̇
ܒܣܘܪܘܗ̇ ܀

§ 31. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܚܠܝܢ ܐܦܢ ܢܒܝܐ. ܐܠܐ ܒܬܪܝܢ
ܘܗܘܦ ܕܟܡܘܪܐ ܠܐ ܬܬܒܥܘܢ.[1] ܡܛܠ ܕܕܡܘܪܐ ܐܝܬ
ܬܐܣܝܗ̇ ܀ ܘܐܫܟܚܐ ܐܦܢ ܡܛܠܬ ܕܐܢ ܬܛܠܡܐ ܐܢܬܬܐ
ܫܠܛ ܘܠܐ ܡܪܘܡܐ ܥܠ ܟܪ ܡܕܡ ܐܦ ܐܝܟ ܐܠܗܝܢ ܀
ܘܫ· ܐܠܗܝܢ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ. ܬܠܗܝܢ ܡܕܝܢ: ܘܐܘܪܗܐ· ܐܢ
ܠܗܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܗ ܘܠܬܐ ܬܒܥܘܬܗ̇. ܟܕ ܐܝܟ ܠܐ ܐܠܗܝܢ ܀

§ 32. ܠܗܘܒܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܗܦܟܬܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܒܫܪܪܐ ܠܐ ܠܐ ܦܠܓܐ
ܢܪܐ ܠܟܠ ܕܡܗܝܡܢ ܒܗ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗܘܠܟܐ ܕܒܡܕܘܢ
ܘܡܢ ܒܡܥܡܕܝܬܐ. ܐܦ ܥܠܡܝܐ ܡܢܗ ܡܢ ܒܡܟܐ ܗܘܘ ܀
ܟܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܗܝܡܢܘ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܘܟܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܗܘܝܘ
ܒܝܘܡܐ ܕܝܢ ܫܪܟܐ ܘܡܗܘܬܐ ܀

§ 33. ܐܦ ܒܢ ܚܕ ܢܒܝܐ ܐܙܠ ܠܘܬ ܒܥܠܕܒܒܐ. ܘܒܪ ܫܒܬܗ
ܘܦܣ ܀ ܘܠܐ ܟܕ ܡܗܠܟܐ ܠܒܥܠܕܒܒܐ ܓܝܪ ܗܘܝܢ ܡܫܘܗܝ.
ܠܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܝܗܒ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܠܗ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܒܢܝܢܐ ܠܘܬ
ܒܥܠܕܒܒܐ ܓܝܪ: ܗܘܬ ܕܝܗܒ ܟܕ ܝܗܒ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܠܗ̇
ܘܡܪܕܘܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܒܥܠܕܒܒܐ ܐܝܟܢ. ܟܕ ܐܡܪ· ܕܐܝܬ ܗܘ
ܘܡܪܐ ܠܟܠܢ ܒܕܡܘܬܗ ܕܡܠܟܝܢܘܢ ܀ ܟܠܬܐ ܒܢ ܕܠܐ
ܐܦܢ ܕܒܕܡܘܬ ܐܡܪܘܢ ܐܝܬܝܗ ܀ ܥܠ ܕܦܪܚܘܢ ܠܟ ܒܡܟܐ
ܥܝܬܐ ܫܠܦ ܦܠܓܬܐ. ܘܒܢܒܘ ܐܢܫܝ ܘܦܠܓܘ ܘܢܗܒܘ
ܡܐܟܘܠܬܗ, ܡܪܪܐ ܀ ܐܠܐ ܫܠܦ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܗܡܪܘ ܠܘܬ ܡܥܒܕܢܐ.
ܒܢ ܐܦܢ ܕܗܘܝ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܠܡܫܪܝܐ: ܘܢܒܥܘܢ ܢܒܥܪܬܐ
ܠܗܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܬܡܣܟܢܐ ܘܬܗܘܐ ܫܪܝܬܗܘܢ
ܐܚܕܢܐ ܘܫܪܟܐ ܀

1) MS. ܬܒܥܒܘܢ, vix recte.

ܐܠܐ ܫܡܥܘ ܐܦ ܠܢܒܝܐ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܘܝܕ ܡ̈ܢܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ § 34.
ܡܛܠܬܗܘܢ ܀ ܐܪܡܝܐ ܐܡܪ܆ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܫܠܝܚܬܗܘܢ
ܡܕܒܪܝܢ ܘܡܗܠܟܝܢ ܒܢܦܠܐ. ܟܡܦ̇ܐ ܡܫܠܐ ܦܪܘ ܐܢܘܢ.
ܡܛܠ ܕܐܡܠ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܪܢܐ: ܘܐܫܒܢܐ܂ ܡܫܠܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܗ
ܠܐܝܦܪܗ ܕܢܚܘܡܒ ܘܠܡܫܬܪܗ ܡܢܗ. ܡܛܠܡ ܐܢܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ
ܒܡܠܐܟܝ ܀ ܘܡܘܥܒ܂ ܠܐ ܬܫܒܐ ܡܫܪܐܠ. ܘܠܐ ܬܕܘܢ
ܐܝܟ ܒܢ̈ܚܫܐ ܀ ܘܒܚܡܘܢ܂ ܢܛܠܬ ܘܠܐ ܬܗܘܦ ܠܡܥܒܕ.
ܒܬܘܠܬܐ ܕܡܫܪܐܠ ܐܫܬܒܗܬ ܒܠ ܐܪܒܐ ܀

ܐܠܐ ܬܘ ܡܬܒܪܡ̈ܪܢܐ ܘܫܡܥܘ ܠܢܒܝܐ ܡ̈ܢܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ § 35.
ܡܛܠ ܒܢ̈ܚܫܐ ܀ ܐܪܡܝܐ܂ ܫܡܥܘ ܒܢ̈ܚܫܐ ܘܕܒܘ ܒܕܘܬܐ.
ܕܒܗܘܢ ܒܕܘܬܐ ܦܪܐ. ܠܗ̇ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܘܝܕ܂ ܕܐܬܕܒܪ ܒܕܘܬܟ
ܕܡܠܬ ܡܘܠܕܝܡ ܀ ܘܦܠܓܝܐ܂ ܗܘܝܢ ܐܗܦܟ ܒܠ ܒܢ̈ܚܫܐ
ܫܦܬܐ ܠܒܢܝܬܐ ܀ ܗܘܝܢ. ܐܡܪܬ: ܒܕ ܠܒܪ ܢܦܩ ܒܚܫܐ ܡܢ
ܒܢܬܘܬܐ ܕܐܒܫܐ. ܒܕ ܐܫܬܪ܆ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܘܐܬܦܫܟܘ
ܡܢܗܘܢ ܢܬܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬ ܕܘܝܕ܆ ܒܠܗ ܒܢ̈ܚܫܐ ܒܕܘܒܬܗܘܢ
ܘܫܪܘ ܠܡܠܝܫܘ ܒܫܘܫܐ ܕܛܠܒܐ ܀

ܐܠܐ ܐܬܘܒܘ ܬܘܒ ܐܡܒܝܐ ܐܡܪܘ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܒܠ ܠܒܢܝܬܐ § 36.
ܕܒܕܘܬܐ ܀ ܒܝܬ ܡܘܫܐ ܕܢܚܒ. ܢܡܘܒ ܬܪܬܝܢ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ. ܠܢܐ
ܘܪܢܫܠ ܀ ܘܠܐ ܕܝܪܐ ܗܘܬ ܠܒܢܘܬܫܘܢ ܗܢܝܐ ܗܘܬ. ܘܒܢ̈ܝܐ
ܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ܂ ܘܪܢܫܠ ܘܒܡܪܬܐ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܗܘܬ ܕܠܒܕܬܐ
ܝܪܐ ܗܘܬ ܘܪܚܡܐ ܒܠ ܠܒܪܗ̇ ܘܒܡܪܬܐ ܗܘܬ ܀ ܒܕ
ܕܝܢ ܐܬܒܪܗ̇ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܒܕܬܗ ܘܦܪܩܗ̇ ܒܝܕ ܒܪܗ ܫܪܘ
ܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܠܡܡܠܠܘ ܡܛܠܬܗ̇ ܀ ܘܐܡܪ ܕܘܝܕ܂ ܒܪܬ ܡܠܟܐ
ܒܒܘܢܝܐ ܡܢܗ. ܘܡܠܟܬܐ ܘܫܪܒܐ ܀ ܘܛܥܝ ܥܡܟܝ ܘܒܝܬ
ܐܒܘܟܝ. ܗܘ܂ ܫܦܝܪܬ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܀ ܘܢܬܪܓܪܓ ܡܠܟܐ ܠܫܘܦܪܟܝ
ܘܟܠܗ ܫܘܒܚܗ̇ ܕܒܪܬ ܡܠܟܐ. ܘܟܠܗ ܫܘܒܚܬܐ ܡܢ ܓܘܗ̇.

ܗܘ܂ ܒܪ̈ܬܐ ܣܒܪ̈ܬܐ. ܕܐܝܟ ܕܒܡܫܒ̈ܚܬܐ ܘܒܕܘܬܐ ܡܐܬܘܠܝܢ
ܐܝܬܘܗ̇ ܠܒܘܪܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ. ܒܬܘ̈ܠܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܣܒܪ̈ܬܗ ܦܪܐ ܢܒܥܐ
ܠܗܘܢ ܕܡܢ ܘܒܢܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢܗ ܒܪܝܫܗ
ܕܒܕܬܐ ܀ ܐܦ ܫܠܝܚܘܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܦܪܘܦ ܒܕܬܐ. ܐܡܪ܂
ܘܥܡܗ ܡܢ ܢܘܗ̈ܪܬܐ ܕܦܘܡܗ ܀ ܒܬܪܢ܂ ܥܠ ܗܕܐ ܥܠܝ̈ܡܘܬܐ
ܘܣܒܝܢ ܀ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ. ܕܦܪܐ ܕܘܝܕ܂ ܒܬܘܠܬܐ. ܫܠܝܚܘܢ ܒܗ
ܦܪܐ܂ ܒܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܀ ܘܒܕܬܐ. ܕܐܝܬܘܗ̇ ܗܘܬ. ܒܦܘܪܬܐ ܐܝܟ
ܢܘܠ ܀ ܫܡܥܘ ܠܐܫܥܝܐ. ܡܢܘ ܐܡܪ ܡܠܠܬܗ܂ ܫܒܚܘ
ܚܡܪܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܠܘܬ ܘܐܬܦܩܝܢ ܒܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ. ܡܠܠ ܕܡܠܝܘ
ܒܢ̈ܝܗ ܕܢܗܝܪ̈ܐ ܢܬܦܪܫ ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܗ ܕܒܥܠܝܬܐ. ܘܢܐܬܘܢ
ܚܫܘ̈ܟܐ ܠܢܘܗܪܐ. ܘܡܬܠܒܫܐ ܠܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ. ܒܢ̈ܝܢ ܡܢ
ܪܗܘܡܝܐ ܕܐܬܘܢ ܘܒܢ̈ܝܬܘܢ ܥܠ ܦܫܘܛܐ ܕܝ̈ܘܢܝܢ ܀ ܘܗܘܐ.
ܚܙ̣ܐ ܐܢܐ ܒܛܘ̈ܦܝ ܒܝܘܠܐ. ܘܐܬܘܢ ܫܬܐܣ̈ܝܢ ܒܟܐܦܐ
ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ. ܘܢܘܦܩܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܗ ܘܫܪܬܐ ܀

§ 37. ܬܘܒ ܐܡܪܘ. ܐܘ̄ ܡܕ̈ܝܢܐ. ܒܫ̈ܒܝܐ ܘܣܝܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܬܠܒܝܢ
ܥܠ ܟܪܘܙܘܬܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܀ ܐܡܪ ܕܘܝܕ܂ ܚܠܦ ܐܒܗ̈ܝܟܝ ܢܗܘܘܢ
ܒܢ̈ܝܟܝ. ܚܕ ܐܝܟܘܢ ܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ ܀ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܪ܂ ܗܐ ܥܠ
ܛܘܪܐ ܬܪ̈ܥܘܗܝ. ܕܡܫܒܚ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܘܗܕܐ ܒܛܘܪ ܕܪ̈ܬܐ
ܐܫܬܡܠܝܬ܂ ܒܗ ܝܘܡܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܫܠܡܬܐ. ܦܪܩ ܠܫܠܝ̈ܚܘܗܝ
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ܂ ܫܠܡܐ ܕܝܠܝ ܝܗܒܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ܂ ܫܠܡܐ ܕܝܠܝ
ܫܒܩ ܐܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܀ ܘܐܫܥܝܐ ܐܡܪ܂ ܘܢܦܩܘܢ ܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ
ܒܫܠܡܐ ܗܘ ܥܠ ܛܘܪܐ ܕܙܝ̈ܬܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ
ܒܡܕܝܢܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܒܗܠܝܢ ܓܝܪ ܥܠ ܢܗܪܐ ܠܫܡܐ ܕܒܗ
ܐܣܬܠܩ ܡܪܢ ܠܫܡܝܐ ܀ ܘܝܘܐܝܠ܂ ܐܫܘܕ ܪܘܚܝ ܥܠ ܟܠ
ܒܣܪ ܘܢܬܢܒܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܟܘܢ ܘܒܢ̈ܬܟܘܢ. ܒܗܠܝܢ ܫܘܕܥ ܥܠ
ܙܘܥܐ ܕܡܒܘܥ ܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ ܒܥܠܡܐ ܀ ܘܒܬܪ ܕܡܒܘܥ ܙܘܥܐ

ܫܠܝܚܐ ܢܦܩܘ ܠܟܪܘܙܘ ܀ ܘܥܠ ܗܕܐ ܐܡܪ ܕܘܝܕ܆ ܘܡܠܬܗ̇
ܐܪܥܐ ܢܦܩܬ ܡܫܘܚܬܗܘܢ ܘܒܣܘ̈ܦܝ ܬܒܝܠܐ ܀ ܘܐܦܪܝܡܐ
ܐܡܪ܂ ܐܫܕܪ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܡܫܒ̈ܚܐ. ܘܢܦܘܩܘܢ ܐܝܟ. ܟܕ ܙܒܢ
ܥܠ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܘܡܫܡ̈ܫܢܐ ܀ ܘܐܫܬܒܚܐ܂ ܡܢܐ ܚܢ̈ܝ ܬ̈ܠܡܝܕܘܗܝ
ܕܡܫܡܫܢ̈ܝ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢ̈ܝ ܫܒܥܬܐ ܀ ܘܗܠܝܢ ܦܩܘ̈ܕܝܢ ܀

Caput VIII.

ܡܛܠܘܢ ܕܚ̄ ܠܗܡܢܠ ܡܩܕܫܐ.

§ 1. ܬܘܒ. ܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܢ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܒܝܫܘܬܐ. ܕܗܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܡܛܠܬܗܘܢ
ܠܡܥܡܘܕܝܬܐ ܘܡܢ ܐܝܟܢ ܡܬܠܬܗ̇: ܕܠܗܡܬܠܬܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ
ܠܬ̈ܠܬܐ ܕܒܬ̈ܪܐ ܡܫܪܝܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܢ ܕܢܐܬܘܢ ܠܫܪܪܐ. ܐܢ
ܐܪܐ ܕܝܗܒ ܒܫܪܪܐ ܀ ܐܡܪ ܠܢ ܡܐܠ܂ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܦܘ̈ܩܕܐ
ܕܝܗܘܕܐ ܢܬܘܢ ܘܬ̈ܚܐ ܘܡܥܒ̈ܕܢܐ ܢܦܩ ܡܢ ܒܝܬܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ
ܘܡܫܡܫܐ ܠܫܠܝܚܐ܂ ܕܗܝܡܢ. ܒܗܠܝܢ ܙܟܝ ܥܠ ܡܥܡܘܕܝܬܐ
ܘܫܪܒܬܐ ܕܐܘܢܓܠܝܘܢ ܀ ܘܒܪܝܬܐ ܐܡܪ܂ ܘܒܡܘܡܐ ܗܘ
ܢܗܘܐ ܡܥܡܘܕܐ ܘܢܬܦܬܚ ܠܒܝܬ ܕܘܝܕ ܘܠܡܥܡܪܝܗ ܕܐܘܪܫܠܡ
ܠܕܘܟܝܐ ܘܠܬܕܝܒܘܬܐ. ܒܗܠܝܢ ܡܫܘܕܥ ܥܠ ܡܥܡܘܕܝܬܐ ܀
ܘܕܘܝܕ܆ ܙܠܘܚ ܥܠܝ ܒܙܘܦܐ ܘܐܬܕܟܐ ܘܫܠܝܠܝܢ ܒܗ ܘܡܢ
ܘܫܪܟܐ ܀ ܘܐܫܬܒܚܐ܂ ܗܫܐ ܘܐܬܕܒܪ ܘܐܬܒܥܪܘ ܒܢ̈ܝܬܐ
ܕܒܥܠܕܒ̈ܒܘܢ ܡܛܠ ܕܐܬܠ ܬܚܝܐ ܒܐܬܪܐ ܨܗܝܐ. ܘܕ̈ܪܝܐ
ܒܒܝܫܬܐ ܀ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܠܢ ܬܡܠܠܘܢ ܬܚܝܐ ܒܚܕܘܬܐ ܡܢ
ܡܒܘܥܐ ܕܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܀ ܐܘܝ[1]) ܕܟܠ ܕܨܗܝܢ ܐܙܠܘ ܠܡܝܐ ܠܗ
ܠܬܘܒ ܡ̈ܝܐ ܚ̈ܝܐ ܀ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܪ܂ ܘܢܚܘܪ ܥܠܗ ܟܠܗܘܢ
ܘܢܫܬܐ ܒܡܥܡܘܕܝܬܗ܆ ܕܡܛܐ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܫܠܝ̈ܚܝܢ. ܗܘ ܟܕ
ܡܥܡܘܕܝܬܐ ܀ ܘܚܙܩܝܐܝܠ ܐܡܪ܂ ܐܪܣ ܥܠܝܟܘܢ ܡ̈ܝܐ
ܕܟ̈ܝܐ ܘܬܬܕܟܘܢ ܡܢ ܛܢܦܘ̈ܬܟܘܢ ܀

---

1) MS. ܐܘܕܝ, Pešitta: ܐܘܝ

§ 2. ܐܠܐ[1] ܡܬܡܣܟܝܢ ܬܘܒ ܕܥܠ ܡܢܝܢܐ ܦܠܓܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܠܓܠܝܢܐ
ܘܠܫܪ̈ܒܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ. ܟܕ ܡܘܫܐ ܦܩܕ ܕܠܐ ܬܣܟܘܢ ܠܟܠ
ܓܠܝܢ ܘܠܟܠ ܕܡܘ. ܘܡܬܒ̈ܥܪܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ ܫܐܕܐ ܐܫܐܕܐ ܘܕܡܘܢܐ ܀
ܘܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܕܫܘܩܪܐ ܡܫܦܠܝܢ ܠܐܠܝܢ ܕܦܠܓܝܢ ܠܓܠܝ̈ܢܐ ܓܠܝ̈ܢܐ ܀
ܣܡ ܕܡܝ. ܣܗ ܠܡ ܕܦܠܓܝܢ ܠܓܠܝ̈ܢܐ. ܐܠܐ ܫܡܥܘ ܥܠ
ܫܪܪܐ. ܐܘ̄ ܕܠܐ ܚܘܡ ܀ ܡܘܫܐ ܓܒܪ ܐܬܘܡ ܡܐܟܘܬܐ
ܕܐܬܝܗܝܢ ܘܦܩܕ ܒܗ ܠܩܘܒܠܐ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ. ܘܫܒܩ ܠܐ ܕܐܗܪܘܢ
ܘܫܘܠܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܡܬܝܕܥܐ ܗܘܬ ܘܡܫܬܟܚܐ ܡܐܟܘܬܐ
ܡܢ ܡܘܫܐ ܘܫܘܒ ܘܥܕܡܐ ܥܠܘܗܝ ܀ ܘܐܦ ܠܟܗ̈ܢܘܗܝ ܕܢܡܘܣ
ܡܬܝܗܒܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܡܢ ܡܘܫܐ ܘܥܕܡܐ ܀ ܘܕܘܝܕ ܕܐܝܟ ܗܘܐ
ܡܢ ܡܐܟܘܬܐ ܀ ܘܟܕ ܡܐܟܘܬܐ ܡܫܬܟܚܐ ܗܘܬ. ܢܒܝܝܢ
ܕܢܒܝܐ ܐܠܗܝܐ ܡܫܬܟܚ ܗܘܐ. ܘܠܘ ܕܟܠܐ ܘܢܝ̈ܫܐ ܘܠܚ̈ܡܐ
ܕܟܐܦܐ ܀ ܗܟܘܬ ܘܠܘܬܗ܂ ܠܗ ܠܢܒܝܐ ܫܠܝܚܝܢ ܐܠܐ
ܠܗܘ ܕܥܠܘܗܝ ܐܬܝܠܕ ܫܠܝܚܝܢ ܀ ܐܡܪ ܓܒܪ ܥܠܝܗܘܢ܂
ܡܒܪܢ ܗܘ ܓܒܪ ܢܒܝܐ ܕܕܢܒܝܐ ܡܬܝܕܥܐ ܡܢܗ ܀ ܘܥܠ
ܐܡܪܬ܆ ܕܢܒܝܝܢ ܓܠܝܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܕܢܒܝܢ ܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕܥܠܘܗܝ ܓܠܝܢ܆ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܘܝܕ܆ ܕܫܡܥܬ ܠܡܪܢܐ ܠܗܘܒܠ
ܒܚܠܡܝܢ ܘܗܘܐ ܡܢ. ܘܫܘܪܒܐ ܀ ܘܡܛܠ ܓܠܝܢܐ ܐܡܪ
ܕܘܝܕ܂ ܢܒܝܘܬ ܠܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܐܝܬܐ. ܕܠܐ ܢܦܩܘܢ ܡܢ ܡܪܝܐ
ܡܠܬܐ. ܘܚܙܐ ܚܙܘ ܐܬܬܐ ܠܥܠܬܐ ܕܫܒܘܥܐ ܫ̈ܢܝܐ ܘܕܡܘܬܗܘܢ.
ܟܕ ܐܡܪ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܥܠ ܓܠܝܢܗ ܕܒܗ ܡܬܓܠܝܢ ܫܒ̈ܘܥܐ ܀
ܘܣܘܦܐ܂ ܗܒ ܦܘܫܩܐ ܒܝܬ ܚܘܫܒܢܗܘܢ ܕܫܒ̈ܘܥܐ ܕܡܬܬܚܡܝܢ
ܘܡܬܕܒܪܝܢ. ܘܠܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܓܠܝܢܗܘܢ ܦܘܫܩܐ ܠܐ
ܬܬܦܪܫܘܢ ܀ ܒܝܕ ܦܘܫܩܐ ܥܠ ܓܠܝܢܐ ܡܫܘܕܥ ܀ ܘܐܝܢܐ

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܦܠܓܘܬܐ ܕܓܠܝܢܐ

ܕܝܫܪ̈ܐܠܝܐ ܟܕ ܫ̈ܠܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܪ̈ܘܚܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ܂ ܘܡܕܡ
ܡܐܟܘܬܐ ܡܝܠܝܢ ܗܘܘ. ܟܕ ܦܚܕܝܢ ܠܐܠܗܐ܂ ܟܕ ܠܘ ܠܕ̈ܚܠܐ
ܘܚܢܘܦܐ ܦܚܕܝܢ ܗܘܘ. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܚܢܢ ܡܕܡ ܡܘܩ̈ܕܢܐ ܕܡܢ
ܡܫ̈ܡܫܢܐ ܘܡܕܡ ܝܠܝܦܐ ܦܚܕܝܢ. ܟܕ ܠܘ ܠܡܫ̈ܡܫܢܐ ܐܘ
ܠܡܫܚܐ ܦܚܕܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܀

§ 3. ܠܡܫ̈ܕܪܐ¹) ܕܝܢ ܡܬܦܢܝܢ ܦܚܕܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܠܡܫ̈ܕܪܘܗܝ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܘܐܢܫܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ. ܦܚܕܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܒܪܘܚܐ. ܘܐܢܫܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ
ܦܚܕܬܐ ܕܒܪ̈ܝܐ ܀ ܗܘܐ ܓܝܪ ܐܦ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܦܚܕ ܡܕܡ ܒܬܪ
ܢܡܘܪ: ܘܝܥܩܘܒ ܦܚܕ ܡܕܡ ܒܥܫܘ ܘܡܘܫܐ: ܘܠܐ ܐܚܪܢܝܢ
ܕܦܚܕ̈ܘ ܠܒܪ̈ܢܫܐ ܐܢܘܢ: ܘܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܦܚܕܝܢ ܡܕܡ ܡܠ̈ܟܐ
ܘܠܝܬ ܠܝ ܒܕܠܝܬܐ ܗܟܢܐ ܟܕ ܦܚܕܝܢ ܠܡܫ̈ܕܪܐ. ܐܟܚܕܐ
ܕܬܫܕܪ ܒܝܠܕ̈ܬܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܒܕܠܝܢ ܀

§ 4. ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܠܢܫ̈ܐ ܕܠܟܘܢ ܠܘ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܕܠܐ ܬܪܬܘܢ
ܐܢܘܢ ܘܬܪܟܬܘܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܦܚܕܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܬܡܠܠܘܢ
ܐܢܘܢ: ²) ܠܡܫܟܢܐ ܡܪܬܪܬܘܢ. ܘܠܫܪܪ ܪ̈ܓܠܬܘܢ. ܠܕܘܟ
ܕܪܦܬܘܢ. ܘܐܦ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܗܟܘܬ ܒܐܠܝܨ ܡܢܦܬܘܢ:
ܠܦ̈ܟܐ ܕܡܢܐ ܥܒܕܬܘܢ. ܘܠܐܥܢܝܐ ܒܡܫܪܐ ܢܫܪܬܘܢ.
ܘܠܐܪܡܢܐ ܒܡܢܝܢ ܪ̈ܓܠܬܘܢ. ܘܠܝܘܣܐܠ ܦܠܠܬܘܢ
ܒܐܪܥܐ ܕܟܢܥܢ ܘܒܪܘܢܐ ܒܝܬ ܡܕܒܚܐ ܠܡܫܬܪܘܦܐ
ܡܠܠܬܘܢ. ܘܒܬܪ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܐܘܠܨܬܘܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܒܡܪܟܒܘܢ
ܘܐܠܗܘܢ ܘܒܪܐ ܚܢܢܐ:

§ 5. ܐܠܐ ܐܠܝܨܐ ܠܝ ܕܢܘܕܥܟܘܢ ܥܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܐ ܐܚܪܝܬܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ³) ܀ ܐܡܪ ܓܝܪ ܕܘܝܕ܂ ܢܐܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܠܐ ܢܫܬܘܩ.

---

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܦܚܕܬܐ ܕܡܫ̈ܕܪܐ

2) In margine: ܥܠ ܡܠܠܐ ܕܢܫ̈ܐ

3) In margine: ܥܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ

ܘܩܘܪܐ ܬܐܟܘܠ ܡܕܡܟܗ̇، ܘܫܕܘܗ̈ܝ ܬܬܠܟܘܠ ܠܓܒ. ܢܘܪܐ
ܠܥܡܡܐ ܡܢ ܠܒܠ. ܘܐܪܒܐ ܠܡܕܝ̈ ܒܡܗ ܀ ܘܐܥܒܕܐ·
ܗܐ ܡܘܡܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܐܬܐ ܕܐܬܘܣܘ ܠܢܬ ܠܗ. ܐܟܬ̱
ܘܫܡܫܗ ܪܘܓܙܗ. ܘܒܒܕܝܗ̇ ܠܐܪܒܐ ܠܣܘܪܒܐ. ܘܬܠܝܗ̇
ܢܘܒܕ ܡܢܗ̇. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܩ̈ܒܒܐ ܒܥܡܡܐ ܘܫܠܩܬܗܘܢ ܠܐ
ܫܡܪܘܢ. ܘܥܪܒܐ ܀ ܒܬܪܗܡ ܢܦܩܘܢ ܘܫܘܘܢ ܬܠ̈ܓܝܗܘܢ
ܕܗܘܢ ܕܐܟܠܘ ܒܪ. ܘܬܬܠܒܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܐ ܘܢܘܪܗܘܢ
ܠܐ ܕܢܒܥܐ ܀ ܘܡܐܟܠ· ܘܗ̇ ܠܕ̈ܐܓܡ ܠܝܘܡܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܀
ܘܦܩܝܕܐ ܐܡܪ· ܡܪܝܐ ܘܡܥܐ ܘܟܥܒܡ ܘܡܗܡܝܐ ܗܘ
ܕܗܘܘܝܐ ܘܕܫܥܒܕܐ ܘܒܚܛܝܐ ܀

§ 6. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܛܠܩܡܐ ܕܒܪܢܗ ܠܐ ܐܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ.
ܘܥܩ̈ܒܐ ܕܕܢܝܐܠ ܒܩܘܦܐ ܐܝܟ ܀ ܕܠܘܩܒܠܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ·
ܒܬܪ ܫܢܝ̈ ܕܕܢܝܐܠ ܗܘܝܐ· ܘܠܡܒܢܝܐ ܠܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܒܕܡܐ
ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܫܒ̈ܥܐ ܫܒܥܐ ܘܫܒ̈ܥܐ ܫܬܝܢ
ܘܬܪܝܢ ܘܐܬܬܩܛܠ· ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܕܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܒܗ̇. ܗܘ
ܫܒ̈ܥܝܢ ܒܬܪ ܫܒ̈ܥܐ ܐܡܪ ܗܘܐ ܓܒܪܐܝܠ ܕܬܘܩܢܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ
ܒܬܪ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܝܗ̇. [1] ܕܒܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܐܪܒܥܡܐܐ ܘܬܫܥܝܢ
ܫܢܝܢ ܀ ܘܐܢ ܬܡܢܝܐ ܡܢ ܫܢܬܐ ܗ̇ ܕܬܪܬܝܢ ܕܕܪܝܘܫ [2] ܕܒܗ̇
ܫܢܬܐ ܗܘܬ ܗܘܐ ܒܢܝܢܐ ܕܐܡܠܟ ܐܪܛܚܫܫܬ ܐܚܫܘܪܘܫ.
ܗܘ̈ܝ ܫܢܝܢ ܒܬܪ ܬܠܬܝܢ ܘܬܠܬ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܪܛܚܫܫܬ [3] ܐܬܬܠܕ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܫܢܝܢ ܬܠܬܡܐܐ ܘܬܫܥ ܕܫܢܝܐ ܀ ܡܕܝܢ ܒܪܢܗ
ܐܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܀

§ 7. ܐܝܢܝܢ ܦܘܪܫܢ ܫܒ̈ܘܥܐ ܕܥܩ̈ܒܐ ܒܩܘܦܐ ܐܝܟ. ܐܦ
ܗܟܢܐ ܒܟܪ ܗܘ ܕܗܢܐ ܕܡܐܬܝܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ· ܘܒܕܝܢ

---

1) Codex: ܘܒܫܢ̈ܝܗ̇. 2) Codex: ܕܕܪܝܘܫ. 3) Codex: ܐܪܬܚܫܫܬ.

ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܝܘܢ ܘܕܐܢܛܝܘܟܘܣ ܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܕܗܘܐ ܫܘܠܡܐ
ܠܫܒ̈ܘܥܐ ܒܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܀ ܒܪ ܡܢ ܡܗܘܡܫܝܢ ܟܠ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܬܠܬܡܐܐ
ܘܬܫܥ ܕܠܝܕܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܐܪܒܥܡܐܐ ܘܬܫܥܝܢ
ܕܫܒܥܝܢ ܫܒ̈ܘܥܐ ܒܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܕܗ̇ܘܝܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܫܒ̈ܘܥܐ
ܬܫܥܝܢ ܘܬܫܥ ܫܢ̈ܝܢ ܀ ܡܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ ܕܫܒ̈ܘܥܐ ܐܢܬܝ
ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܘܡܢ ܐܢܛܝܘܟܘܣ. ܗܘ ܕܐܡܠܟ ܒܫܢܬ ܬܡܢܡܐܐ
ܘܚܕܐ. ܒܕܡܟܐ ܠܝܘܡܢ ܫܬܡܐܐ ܘܫܒܥܝܢ ܘܫܒܥ ܫܢ̈ܝܢ:
ܕܗܘܐ. ܣܠܩ ܫܒ̈ܘܥܐ ܒܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܗܘܘ ܫܒ̈ܘܥܐ ܡܬܠܬܐ:
ܘܒܕܝܠ ܗܕܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܬܦܝܣܝܢ ܠܝܗܘ̈ܕܝܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ:
ܘܗܠܝܢ ܩܦܣ ܀

Caput IX.

ܡܠܐܘܢ ܕܝܠ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܝܗܘܕܝܐ ܀

§ 1. ܐܠܐ ܒܪ ܠܒܠ ܘܠܬܚܬ ܩܠܝܠ ܒܐܢܫܘܬ ܚܫܒܐ ܦܓܪܢܝܐ.
ܡܫܬܒܗܪܝܢ ܒܪ ܐܡܪܝܢ܂ ܚܝ ܠܡ ܒܢܘܗܝ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ ܚܝ ܀
ܕܠܘܩܒܠܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܟܬܝܒ ܒܐܘܪܝܬܐ܂ ܠܐ ܬܬܪܐ ܥܡܘܢ
ܐܒܘܢ ܐܠܐ ܐܒܪܗܡ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܒܐ ܠܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ ܣܡܬܟ ܀
ܡܕܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܚܕ ܒܥܡܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ. ܘܚܝܢ ܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ.
ܘܠܐܒܪܗܡ ܐܒܐ ܠܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܣܡܗ ܘܠܐ ܠܥܡܐ ܀

§ 2. ܘܐܢ ܡܕܝܢ ܕܟܬܝܒ ܒܐܘܪܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܒܥܒܕܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ
ܠܐ ܡܙܕܕܩܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ: ܕܠܘܩܒܠܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ܂ ܕܐܘ̄ ܐܢܬܘܢ
ܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ. ܕܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐ ܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ:
ܦܪܘܣܐܝܬ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗܘܝܘ ܬܪܥܐ ܕܙܕܝܩܐ
ܒܐܝܠܝܢ ܒܗ ܀

§ 3. ܡܛܠ[1] ܓܝܪ ܕܠܐ ܡܟܐ ܗܘܐ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܢܙܕܩ ܠܐܢܫ

1) In margine inferiore codex habet: ܒܪ ܝܠܒܝ ܒܫܢܬ ܐܠܦ.
ܘܐܪܒܥܡܐܐ ܘܫܬܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܐܦܣܐ̄ ܘܚܕ ܫܢܬ ܐܪܒܥܡܐܐ

ܐܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܘܟܠ ܕܠܐ ܢܛܪ ܦܘܩܕܢܘܗܝ، ܐܒܝܕܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܀ ܐܡܪ ܓܝܪ ܕܘܝܕ܆ ܢܥܡܘ ܒܢܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܛܪܝܢ ܘܬܐܒܕܘܢ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܚܗ ܀ ܘܬܘܒ܆ ܝܡܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܠܕܘܝܕ. ܘܐܘܡܝ ܫܪܪܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܗ ܀ ܚܝܠ ܠܡ ܐܝܬܝܢ ܒܒܝܬܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܢܫܡܫܢ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܀

§ 4. ܐܦ ܓܝܪ ܡܕܡ̈ܝܢܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ. ܐܠܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܟܠܝܘܡ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡ݁ܪ ܐܫܥܝܐ܆ ܕܒܡܟܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܫܦܝܘܬܐ ܡܫܡܫ ܠܗ ܠܒܗܘܢ ܕܡܢ ܗܟܢ ܐܣܘ ܡܢܗ ܀ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܐܒܕܬ ܘܐܬܪܬܗ ܘܗܢܘܢ ܐܬܟܢܫܘ ܒܗ ܀ ܘܒܝܬ܆ ܡܩܕܫܐ ܠܐ ܐܬܦܠܓܘ ܡܢܗ ܘܡܢܗ ܠܐ ܫܒܩ ܟܠܗ ܀

§ 5. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܢܬܒܢܐ ܡܢ ܐܬܘܬܗܘܢ. ܘܐܢܘܢ ܡܢܝܢ ܠܡܬܠ ܬܘܒܐ ܀ ܐܦ ܫܝ ܓܝܪ ܡܕܡܝܢ ܕܢܬܒܢܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܢܟܘܢ ܐܬܘܬܗܘܢ ܐܠܐ ܒܢܦܬܐ ܕܦܠܓܝܢ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܗ، ܟܠ ܫܒܐܐ ܀ ܘܬܪܬܝܢܘܢ ܫܘܫܢܝܐ ܗܘ ܘܓܢܫܐ ܐܟܐ ܠܫܡܐ ܫܢܝܐ. ܡܢ ܗܘܢ ܡܢܬܪ ܀

§ 6. ܘܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܬܒܐ ܫܢܝܐ ܐܠܐ ܚܠܦ ܕܬܒܬܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ[1] ܦܫܡܘ ܘܦܐܪܝܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܢܣܒܘ ܒܡܕܡܐ ܀ ܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܫܥܝܐ܆ ܕܗܝܐ ܒܬܘܠܬܐ ܬܐܒܠܝ ܘܬܐܒܠܝܘ ܀ ܘܦܪܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܫܡܗܘܢ ܘܡܟܠܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܒܬܒܫܝܗܘܢ ܀ ܫܢ ܕܝܢ ܡܢܝܢ ܘܡܕܝܢ ܘܗܡܡܢ ܘܡܬܦܪܢܝܢ ܀

§ 7. ܝܡܕܝܢܘܢ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܡܦܠܓܐ ܘܫܢ ܗܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܡܓܠܝܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܀ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܘܡܢܬܘܢ ܘܡܢܐ ܒܫܘܠܡܐ ܕܒܪܝܬܐ

ܘܦܠܓ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܘܡܬܠܠ ܗܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܫܒܘܥܐ ܡܬܠܬܐ. ܘܒܗܘܢ ܫܠܡ ܫܒܘܥܐ ܡܬܠܬܐ. ܫܢܝܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܘܗܘ ܫܢܝܢ ܀

1) In margine: ܟܠ ܡܠܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ

ܘܣܝܡ ܥܡܠܝܢ ܥܢܝܢܐ ܕܚܕܘܬܐ ܚܠܡ ܘܦܠܚܝܢ ܘܙܡܪܐ. ܘܡܬܕܒܪܝܢ
ܒܥܘ ܒܗܘ̈ܢܐ ܗܢ̈ܝܐ ܀

§ 8. ܦܘܠܓܐ ܦܢܝܘ ܘܡܫܠܡܐ ܡܬܩܢ ܠܘܬ ܡܢܐ: ܒܬ̈ܠܬܐ ܕܢܝ̈ܚܐ
ܡܬܩܢܝܢ ܘܡܫܠܡܐ ܫܢܝ̈ܢ ܠܘܬ ܦܘܫܩܐ: ܐܘ̄ ܒܡܘܬ̈ܐ, ܠܒܢܐ
ܒܗܟܐ ܫܢܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܢܐܬܐ ܠܠܝܐ: ܚܝܘ ܕܠܗܟܐ
ܒܪ ܫܢܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܠܡܪܐ ܕܚܝ̈ܐ ܘܐܬܝܐ ܠܥܘܠܡܐ:

§ 9. ܬܘܒ ܐܡܪܘ ܠܝ· ܒܬܘܠܬܐ ܝܠܕܬ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܥܠ
ܠܐ ܝܠܕܬ: ܘܐܢ ܢܕܚܘܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܝܠܕܬ. ܐܘܕܘ ܒܡܘܠܕܐ
ܕܗܘܐ ܘܪܫܘ ܘܠܐ ܬܬܦܠܓܘܢ: ܘܐܢ ܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ
ܕܐܬܝܠܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܒܠ ܚܢܢܐ ܐܠܗܘܬܗ ܒܐܝܪܘܕܣ:
ܒܕܓܠܢ ܦܪܐ ܠܚܘܪܢܐ ܘܡܦܪܐ ܕܝܠܗܘܢ ܘܡܓܒ ܕܐܡܗܐ
ܡܬܬܠܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܦܢܝܘ ܠܗ ܕܒܥܐ ܠܡܩܛܠ ܀ ܠܗܟܐ ܣܡ ܢܕܚܡ
ܗܦܟ ܠܡܨܪܝܢ ܘܠܓܠܝܠܐ: ܠܗ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܒܪ ܒܥܠܕܒ̈ܒܐ
ܐܝܬܝܗ̈ܘܢ ܥܙ̈ܝܙܐ ܡܠܠܬܗ. ܠܐܝܪܘܕܣ ܕܝܢ ܘܡܥܩܬܐ
ܐܟܪܙܘܗܝ. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܠܝܗܘܢ, ܠܡܫܝܚܐ. ܠܝ ܕܝܢ ܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ
ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܥܙܝܙܐ. ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܢܬܚܙܐ ܠܗ ܀ ܒܪ ܫܐܠܬܗ
ܐܝܪܘܕܣ ܦܪܫܬܗ ܠܡܫܘܕܥܘܬܐ. ܠܡܠܟܐ ܢܒܝܐ· ܕܐܬܐ ܠܗ
ܒܝܬ ܠܚܡ ܒܫܬܐ ܕܐܦܪܬܐ ܠܐ ܙܥܘܪܐ ܐܝܬܝ, ܒܡܠ̈ܟܐ
ܕܝܗܘܕܐ. ܡܢܟ ܓܝܪ ܢܦܩ ܡܠܟܐ. ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܀ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ
ܓܝܪ ܢܦܩ. ܘܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܠܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܠܫܘܬܪܐ ܀

§ 10. ܬܘܒ [1]) ܐܡܪܝܢ ܩܕܡܐ ܕܚܘܪܒܐ ܕܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܕܒܬܪ ܫܒܥܝܢ
ܫܒ̈ܘܥܐ ܠܘ ܗܘ ܕܐܣܦܣܝܢܘܣ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ, ܐܠܐ ܗܘ
ܕܒܪ ܐܣܦܣܝܢܘܣ ܀ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܗܟܢ ܗܪܟܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܫܘܪܐ
ܕܐܦ ܠܗܢܐ ܚܘܪܒܐ ܕܒܝܕ ܐܣܦܣܝܢܘܣ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܫܘܠܡܐ

---

1) In margine: ܥܠ ܚܘܪܒܐ ܕܐܘܪܫܠܡ

ܘܡܬܕܪܫ ܗܦܟܝܢ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܗܦܟܘ ܒܬܪ ܚܘܪܒܐ ܕܒܝܬ[1])
ܐܢܛܝܟܘܣ ܠܚܘܕܬܐ ܀

§ 11. ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܗܕܐ ܗܦܟܬܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ܇ ܕܚܘܪܒܐ ܕܒܝܬ
ܐܢܛܝܟܘܣ ܗܘܐ ܒܫܢܬ ܩ̄ܡ̄ܗ̄ ܕܝܘܢܝܐ ܘܗܘ ܐܢܛܝܟܘܣ
ܒܕܡܘܬܐ ܠܚܝܘܬܐ ܡܕܡܝܘܬܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܚܙܝܢ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܬܠܬܡܐܐ
ܘܬܫܥܝܢ ܘܐܪܒܥ ܕܫ̈ܢܝܢ ܫܒܘܥܐ ܫܒܥܝܢ ܘܫܢܬܐ ܘܥܕܢܐ
ܬܪܬܝܢ. ܟܕ ܚܫܒܢ ܡܢ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܫܒܥܝܢ ܫܒܘܥܐ ܕܐܡܪܝܢ
ܒܕܢܝܐܝܠ. ܕܐܬܦܫܩܘ ܐܪܒܥܡܐܐ ܘܬܫܥܝܢ ܫܢܝܢ. ܫܢ̈ܝܐ
ܬܫܥܝܢ ܘܫܬ ܐܝܬܝܗܝܢ ܐܪܒܥܬܥܣܪ ܫܒܘܥܝܢ ܒܪ̈ܝ ܬܪܬܝܢ
ܫܢܝܢ܀ ܡܟܝܠ ܠܘ ܥܠ ܚܘܪܒܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܐܢܛܝܟܘܣ ܐܣܦܣܝܢܘܣ[2])
ܕܫܢܬܐ ܕܢܦܠ ܒܣܘܦܐ ܐܚܪܝܐ. ܟܕ ܐܡܪ ܕܬܠܬ ܫܢܝܢ
ܘܦܠܓܗ ܗܘܐ. ܘܒܬܪ ܠܗ ܦܢܝܐ ܒܕܡܐ ܠܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܫܒܥܐ.
ܘܐܦܠܬ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܡܢ ܫܠܝܐ. ܘܫܪܟܐ܀ ܐܠܐ ܥܠ
ܚܘܪܒܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܠܐܟܐ ܠܕܢܝܐܝܠ܇ ܫܒܥܝܢ ܫܒܘܥܝܢ
ܬܬܚܫܒܘܢ ܥܠ ܥܡܟ. ܘܒܬܪ ܢܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܦ
ܗܪܟܐ ܡܬܚܫܒ ܗܘܐ ܙܒܢܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܫܒܥܐ܀

§ 12. ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܕܠܘ ܗܠܝܢ ܗܘ ܕܫܢܝܐ ܐܠܐ ܕܡܢ
ܒܬܪ ܚܘܪܒܐ ܘܒܢܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܫܢܝܐ ܐܚܪܬܐ ܐܬܬܝܢ܀ ܕܢܐܡܪ
ܐܝܟ܇ ܕܒܡܫܟܐ ܘܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܒܫܒܝܐ. ܘܐܚܪܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܬܪ
ܒܡܫܟܐ ܘܒܢܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܗܘ ܫܢܝܐ: ܐܡܪ ܗܘܟܠ ܕܫܒܥܝܢ
ܫܒܘܥܝܢ ܬܬܚܫܒܘܢ ܥܠ ܥܡܟ܀ ܘܒܬܪܗܝܢ܇ ܦܠܓ ܐܝܢ
ܠܫܒܥܝܢ ܫܒܘܥܐ ܠܬܠܬܐ ܙܒ̈ܢܐ. ܘܐܡܪ܇ ܫܒܘܥܐ ܫܒܥܐ
ܘܫܒܘܥܐ ܫܬܝܢ ܘܬܪܝܢ ܫܒܘܥܐ ܫܒܝܥܝܐ: ܘܫܒܘܥܐ

---

1) Codex habet: ܚܘܪܒܐ ܐܢܛܝܟܘܣ.
2) Codex hic per dittographiam: ܥܠ ܚܘܪܒܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܐܢܛܝܟܘܣ
ܐܣܦܣܝܢܘܣ.

ܫܬܝܢ ܘܬܪܝܢ ܐܪܒܥܡܐܐ ܘܬܡܢܝܢ ܘܬܠܬ ܫܢܝܢ ܚܒ̈ܝܫ·
ܘܫܒܘ̈ܩܐ ܚܢܢ ܗܘܝܢ ܠܗ ܕܢܩ̈ܗܬܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܐܦܠܐ
ܕܢܦܫܐ. ܐܠܐ ܫܒܘ̈ܩܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܝܐ܀ ܘܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܫܪܘ ܒܝܘܡܐ
ܠܐܦ̈ܝܗܘܢ. ܒܪ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܢ ܠܬܚܬ ܠܟܠ. ܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܬܠܬܡܐܐ
ܘܬܫܒܚܢ ܠܡܪܟܒ ܐܝܬ ܒܡܨܝܒܘܬܐ܀ ܡܒܝܢ ܠܗ ܟܠ ܣܘܪܟܐ
ܕܐܦ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܕܢܣܒܠ ܐܠܐ ܟܠ ܗܘ ܕܒܬܪܗ
ܕܐܫܬܦܫܐܢܘܗܝ ܗܘ ܕܠܝܬ ܠܗ ܫܘܠܡܐ܀ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܬܘܒ
ܣܒܪܐ ܠܐܒ̈ܕܐ ܕܢܫܒܚܘܢ ܒܕܡܐ ܠܡܕܒܪܐ ܕܫܡܝܢܘܬܐ܀
ܠܗܘܢ ܬܘܒ ܐܚܝܪ ܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܐܘ̄ ܩܕ̈ܝܫܐ: ܐܬܬܢܝܚܘ
ܟܠ ܚܕܠܐ· ܡܟܐ ܫܡܥܬܘܢ ܡܢ ܢܒܝܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܡܪܘܪܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܬܐ:

§ 13. ܚܙܝ ܕܝܢ ܒܝܕܥܐ ܠܡܪܢܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܠܟܠܬܐ ܕܠܘܩܒܠܗܘܢ.
ܕܡܢܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܒܬܪܐ ܕܐܬܚܕܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ܀ ܬܘܩܦܗܘܢ ܠܫܪܪܐ
ܐܚܝܕ ܬܘܩܦܬܐ ܟܠ ܠܒܗܘܢ ܢܒܝܐ܀ ܘܠܫܪܪܐ ܠܐ
ܡܬܬܦܝܣܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܘܡܩܒܠܝܢ ܠܐ ܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ.
ܗܕܝܢ ܒܪ ܡܬܢܝܕ ܒܠܗܝܢ ܫܪ̈ܒܬܐ ܕܐܪܒܥܐ. ܒܪ ܚܙܝܢ
ܠܗ ܕܐܡܝܢ ܕܢܟܐ ܐܬܪܐ. ܬܗܝܪܘܬܗ ܒܗ ܒܟܠ ܟܦܘܪܐ.
ܒܪ ܡܢܬܟ ܠܐ ܡܘܬܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ܀ ܐܠܐ ܒܬܘܕܝܬ
ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܗܘܢ ܒܟ ܒܩܘܪܐ ܕܐܪܙܘܗܝ ܠܦܓܪܘܬܗ܀
ܚܙܝ ܕܝܢ ܒܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܢ ܐܫܬܘܕܝܢ ܘܬܒܠܝܢ ܕܒܟ
ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܟܠ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܐܢܫܝܐ ܕܡܢ ܗܪܟܐ ܢܨ̈ܚܢܐ
ܢܨܚܢܗ ܢܦܠ ܠܗܘ ܐܬܪܐ ܕܦܓܪܘܬܐ ܕܡܪܢ ܫܘܒ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܕܐܒܘܗܝ܆ ܘܕܪܘܚܗ ܘܩܕܝܫܐ ܠܥܠܡ ܥܠܡܝܢ܀ ܐܡܝܢ܀
ܫܠܡ ܕܪܫܐ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܩܕ̈ܝܫܐ܀

3 2044 052 76

DATE DUE

SEP 1 0 2000	
NOV 0 1 2001	

DEMCO, INC. 38-2931